

THE BIRTHRIGHT

(LAW OF THE FIRSTBORN)



Thomas Dwayne Kirkwood

**THE BIRTHRIGHT
(LAW OF THE FIRSTBORN)**

TABLE OF CONTENTS

****All books/teachings mentioned in this book are on our family's website

<https://www.newjerusalemfromabove.com/> . All material on this website is

completely free because FREELY we receive and FREELY we give unto the

edification of the Church.****

Introduction.....	Pages 5-9
What is the Birthright?.....	Pages 10-16
OLD TESTAMENT	
Adam.....	Pages 18-23
Cain & Abel.....	Pages 24-27
Seth.....	Pages 28-29
Enoch.....	Pages 30-34
Noah.....	Pages 35-47
Japheth, Shem, Ham.....	Pages 48-54
Arphaxad.....	Pages 55
Abraham.....	Pages 56-61
Ishmael & Isaac.....	Pages 62-66
Jacob & Esau.....	Pages 67-74
Reuben & Joseph.....	Pages 75-83
Judah.....	Pages 84-93
Er, Zarah, Pharez.....	Pages 94-96
Manasseh & Ephraim.....	Pages 97-100
Moses & Aaron.....	Pages 101-107
Bezaleel.....	Pages 108-110
Joshua.....	Pages 111-114
Rahab.....	Pages 115-120
Prelude to the Book of Judges.....	Pages 121-122

Othniel.....	Pages 123-124
Deborah.....	Pages 125-129
Gideon.....	Pages 130-135
Jephthah.....	Pages 136-138
Samson.....	Pages 139-145
Orpah & Ruth.....	Pages 146-150
Hannah & Peninnah.....	Pages 151-154
Eli & Samuel.....	Pages 155-162
Saul & David.....	Pages 163-181
Amnon & Solomon.....	Pages 182-192
Elijah & Elisha.....	Pages 193-211
Joash.....	Pages 212-221
Hezekiah.....	Pages 222-228
Solomon & Josiah.....	Pages 229-241
Ezra & Nehemiah.....	Pages 242-252
Esther & Vasti.....	Pages 253-257
Job.....	Pages 258-269
The Prophets of GOD.....	Pages 270
Isaiah.....	Pages 271-280
Jeremiah.....	Pages 281-287
Ezekiel.....	Pages 288-294
Daniel.....	Pages 295-306
Hosea.....	Pages 307-309
Joel.....	Pages 310-314
Amos.....	Pages 315-316
Obadiah.....	Pages 317
Jonah.....	Pages 318-320
Micah.....	Pages 321-322
Nahum.....	Pages 323-324
Habakkuk.....	Pages 325-326
Zephaniah.....	Pages 327-329
Haggai.....	Pages 330-331
Zechariah.....	Pages 332-341
Malachi.....	Pages 342-345

NEW TESTAMENT

John the Baptist.....	Pages 347-357
CHRIST JESUS THE BIRTHRIGHT.....	Pages 358-396
The Apostles & Their Writings.....	Pages 397-399
Apostle Paul.....	Pages 400-404
Romans.....	Pages 401-407
I Corinthians.....	Pages 408-410
2 Corinthians.....	Pages 411-413
Galatians.....	Pages 414-415
Ephesians.....	Pages 416-417
Philippians.....	Pages 418
Colossians.....	Pages 419
1 Thessalonians.....	Pages 420
2 Thessalonians.....	Pages 421-422
1 Timothy.....	Pages 423-424
2 Timothy.....	Pages 425
Titus.....	Pages 426
Philemon.....	Pages 426
Hebrews.....	Pages 427-429
Apostle James.....	Pages 430-432
James.....	Pages 433-434
Apostle Peter.....	Pages 435-437
1 Peter.....	Pages 438-439
2 Peter.....	Pages 440-441
Apostle John.....	Pages 442-444
1 John.....	Pages 445-446
2 John.....	Pages 447
3 John.....	Pages 447
Apostle Jude.....	Pages 448
Jude.....	Pages 449-450
Apostle Matthew.....	Pages 451
The Other Saints	
Mark.....	Pages 453-454
Luke.....	Pages 455-457
Stephen.....	Pages 458-462

Lydia.....	Pages 463-464
Cornelius.....	Pages 465-469
The Ethiopian Eunuch.....	Pages 470-474
Mary Magdelene.....	Pages 475-476
Lazarus.....	Pages 477-479
The Book of Revelation.....	Pages 480-495
Us The Church.....	Pages 496-498
Conclusion.....	Pages 499-501

Hello Saints of the LORD. Man, what a year it has been so far regarding FATHER'S TRUTH. HE really has been revealing more of HIS WORD to HIS Saints. Like my dad always taught me growing up, that is something I keep **(guard)** in my heart is that, "It's ALL about JESUS." Everything upright should be done in giving GLORY to the LORD, but some things you should not be giving GOD the glory for. For example, if you are involved in committing sinful deeds, and you receive rewards for those evil acts, you should not be thanking the LORD. The reason you should not thank FATHER, is that HE does not reward SIN!!! Any reward, whatever it is, that you have received for doing something sinful, wicked, and evil, did not come from the LORD JESUS. Your reward came from Satan because he takes pleasure in people walking in SIN of any kind. When you continually walk in SIN you are glorifying Satan knowingly or unknowingly. Satan rewards those for committing wickedness to make you think what you're doing is right, to keep you in bondage, so that he can ultimately TAKE YOUR LIFE. If you die in unrepentant SIN you will go to the OUTER COURT (**i.e Hell**) where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth, which originally was only prepared for Satan and his Fallen Angels (**Demons**) (**Matthew 25:41**).

Hell was not made for mankind originally but because of mankind's appetite for SIN in all of its many forms, they rejected the LORD'S Heaven where Holiness and Righteousness dwells, choosing Satan's Hell instead. You can't BLAME JESUS for the many souls that have perished and have gone to the Outer Court. FATHER JESUS gave man freewill to make decisions, and the fact is that unfortunately people choose Hell, some knowing and some unknowingly. The thing is, you must be honest with yourself too. How can you expect for the LORD to let you in HIS HOME, HIS PARADISE, and the life you lived here on the Earth that HE Created was all for yourself. You lived a life constantly trying to please your flesh, doing what you think is right. The scripture is CLEAR in saying that our righteousness is as filthy rags (**Isaiah 64:6**). Then the WORD also says that there is a way that seemeth RIGHT unto a man but the end thereof are the WAYS OF DEATH (**Proverbs 14:12**).

Do you understand just how important it is to live RIGHT and HOLY before the LORD? HE wants you to be FREE but if you continue to choose Satan's nature of Sin, then you will stay in bondage like a dog returning to his own vomit (**Proverbs 26:11**). There is no GREY-AREA like these Laodicean churches make it seem. You are either for the LORD JESUS or against HIM. There is NO SIN in FATHER but Satan is the living embodiment of SIN. This current time we are in, is

a very vital time because FATHER JESUS is COMING and if you are Not Prepared, you will not be part of the group of Saints HE is coming to gather in the 1st Resurrection. It's time to CHOOSE. Do you want to be part of the Law of the Spirit of LIFE in CHRIST JESUS or do you want to remain in bondage to your fleshly walk unto the Law of Sin and DEATH(**Romans 8:2**) ? You must make a firm serious decision on what you are going to do with your life because there is no better time than the present. The LORD JESUS is not playing. HIS JUDGEMENT and JUSTICE is falling upon the world and there are a lot of spiritually FAKE Jews (**i.e. Believers being one inwardly Romans 2:29**) who claim to be followers of CHRIST publicly but have been living a life of iniquity in private for years being of the synagogue of Satan (**Revelation 2:9 & 3:9**). The LORD is bringing newness to HIS Saints in this time, but to those false believers, along with the world, HE is exposing them, and removing them. Please, to those who this applies, take this moment to get yourself right with the LORD JESUS through repentance and allow HIM to begin the process of maturity in you as we all await HIS Return.

You must come to HIM NOW or be disqualified of receiving the Inheritance of the Saints being the 1st Resurrection at the LORD'S Return when HE will change us into our Spiritual Bodies; Where we will reign with HIM for a Thousand Years (**Revelation 20:4-6**). I say this to those committed, KEEP your Spiritual

Guard up and continue to prepare yourselves for the LORD'S Return. To those that are outside of the LORD, REPENT of your Sins, and allow the LORD to begin the process of preparation in you through HIS WORD and Prayer. It is time to Prepare and get your house in ORDER, or the LORD'S Return will come upon you as a thief in the night!! Prepare NOW in JESUS Name!!! AMEN and AMEN again!!

Thank you Saints for taking this time to read this and this book will be a lot longer than the others but this is FATHER'S TRUTH that you need to see. After I got done with the previous book, The 2 Offerings of Cain and Abel, getting it typed up and posted to the website on February 8th, 2026, my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr. read it and told me there is more to the Birthright. He told me this and that I need to be the one to write it. So, I took it to the LORD in prayer, asking HIM to help me with the teaching and that night I was in the room with my son and I began to see the WORD by the LORD'S Spirit. This happened multiple nights where I would pace the floor thinking and praying in my mind while also watching TV with my son. The LORD started giving me insight to the Birthright, its true meaning and how it applied spiritually throughout the Scriptures from the Old and New Testament. Then finally on February 11th, 2026, I was praying to the LORD about it and I told FATHER that I'm ready now, and now February 12th, 2026 I started handwriting it out which took me until March 6th, 2026 to finish. I started

typing it up at that time and now on April 8th, 2026 at 5:30am the LORD JESUS blessed me to finish typing out this Book. It's time for us to eat the Book, Saints, so get your eating utensils out and let's eat.

What is the BIRTHRIGHT?

For us to truly understand the Birthright, we must break down its Hebrew and Greek definitions first.

In Hebrew its the word **(H1062) b^okôrâ (bek-o-raw')** meaning the firstling of man or beast, abstractly Primogeniture (**Def: System of Inheritance where the firstborn child, traditionally the eldest son, inherits the entirety of a parent's estate, land, or titles**), BIRTHRIGHT. It then takes you to another word **(H1060) b^okôr (bek-ore')** meaning FIRST-BORN, Chief, Eldest. It then takes you to a 3rd word **(H1069) bāk^{ar} (baw-kar')** meaning TO GIVE THE BIRTHRIGHT, Make FIRSTBORN, Firstling.

In Greek its the word **(G4415) prototokia (pro-tot-ok'-ee-ah)** meaning Primogeniture (**as a privilege**), Birthright. Then it takes you to a 2nd word **(G4416) protokos (pro-tot-ok'-os)** meaning firstborn. Lastly it takes you to a 3rd word **(G4413) protos (pro'-tos)** meaning foremost, chief, first.

Do you see this Saints? The Hebrew and Greek definition for the Birthright mirror each other, being the exact same. So with that being said, What is this Birthright? The Birthright of the Old Testament is spiritual, being symbolic of

JESUS, HIS HOLY SPIRIT, HIS 1st COMING and HIS 2nd COMING because these are the future promises (**i.e. Inheritance**) of the LORD which belongs to HIS Saints. Now the Saints of old as the holders of the Birthright, being Primogenitures, believed the LORD and HIS Eternal Promises (**Inheritance**) of HIS 1ST and 2ND COMING along with the Coming of HIS SPIRIT, even though they knew it was afar off. The Saints received these things as a shadow of good things to come through FAITH and were persuaded of these promises, fully embracing them (**Hebrews 10:1 & 11:13**). The Old Testament Saints were shown the promises (**Inheritance**) of the LORD but did not get to see the fulfillment of it in their lifetime since the time of fruition was a lot later. Nonetheless they still accepted these things by and through FAITH in the LORD.

The Birthright of the New Testament Saints is almost the exact same, except for the LORD's 1ST Coming and the Outpouring of HIS HOLY SPIRIT, because the LORD JESUS has already come in the flesh. HE also has already poured out HIS HOLY SPIRIT into the Earth back in **Acts Ch.2**, which we the Saints have both received and been filled with currently. We the New Testament Saints having received the Birthright through FAITH being filled with the LORD'S SPIRIT, as Primogenitures we also are waiting on the Promises (**i.e. Inheritance**) of GOD like our brothers/sisters of the Old Testament. Both we the New Testament Saints, those

alive and those that have passed on to Heaven and the Old Testament Saints who also with the LORD, are awaiting for FATHER JESUS's 2ND Coming and the 1st Resurrection of the Saints. Per the scripture, the LORD is bringing the Saints in Heaven with HIM and will be gathering us who are alive here on Earth to HIM in the Air at HIS Return (**1 Thessalonians 4:14-17**). So, again the Eternal Inheritance of our Birthright, that we the Saints are currently waiting for from OUR FATHER JESUS is HIS 2nd Coming and the 1st Resurrection of the Saints, where we will be translated into the HOLY CITY NEW JERUSALEM, that will come down from OUR GOD JESUS (**Revelation 21:2**)!!! Amen!!!

The BIRTHRIGHT itself really and truly represents JESUS and HIS HOLY SPIRIT, with HIS 1st & 2nd Coming being part of the future promises the Saints are to receive. Let this be understood as well that JESUS is the HOLY SPIRIT. There is no separation of the 2 as many believe, the HOLY SPIRIT is JESUS's SPIRIT that HE sent into the Earth to fill his Saints, to help them navigate and thrive in this demonic world. JESUS being the HOLY SPIRIT is even backed by the WORD of GOD, which you can read below:

2 Corinthians 3:17 “Now the LORD is that SPIRIT(i.e HOLY SPIRIT): and where the SPIRIT of the LORD is, there is liberty.”

Romans 8:9 “But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the **SPIRIT of GOD** dwell in you. Now if any man have not the **SPIRIT of CHRIST**(i.e **SPIRIT of GOD which is the HOLY SPIRIT**), he is none of HIS.”

John 14:16-17 “**16** And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you **ANOTHER COMFORTER**, that he may abide with you for ever; **17** Even the **SPIRIT of TRUTH**; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know **HIM**; for **HE dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.**”

You must understand this Saints. JESUS is the HOLY SPIRIT because its HIS SPIRIT which the Apostle Paul explained in the 1st verse above. Then in the 2nd verse in Romans, Paul uses the SPIRIT of GOD and the SPIRIT of CHRIST interchangeably because they are ONE and the SAME. The SPIRIT of GOD is the SPIRIT of CHRIST which is the HOLY SPIRIT which again is JESUS. Then look at the 3rd verse above from the Gospel of John where JESUS called the HOLY SPIRIT “**ANOTHER COMFORTER.**” Why would HE say “**Another**”? The answer is simple because HE is THE COMFORTER being the FIRST. The LORD JESUS continues telling HIS disciples that they KNOW the SPIRIT of TRUTH

(i.e. HOLY SPIRIT, Another COMFORTER) because HE dwelleth with you and shall be in you. Do you see this Saints? JESUS just told HIS disciples that HE is THE COMFORTER, HE is The SPIRIT of TRUTH that will dwell in them. Lastly, HE tells his disciples of HIS Promises in saying that HIS SPIRIT will be IN THEM because the LORD did not fully pour out HIS SPIRIT into the world at that time. You must have a firm understanding about who OUR GOD JESUS is to truly be recipients of the Birthright which we will discuss next.

The question we must ask ourselves as well is, How does one receive the Birthright? Remember the Birthright is JESUS and HIS HOLY SPIRIT, so the answer is very very simple Saints. Those who have received the True Revelation of JESUS CHRIST and has been FILLED with HIS SPIRIT have received in their Spiritual Temples (**Their Bodies**) the Birthright; And as recipients of the Birthright, IF you stay faithful unto the LORD to the END, you will receive HIS Eternal Promise and Inheritance being the 1st Resurrection at the LORD'S Return when HE changes HIS Saints into their Spiritual bodies.

Now it's time to discuss the other part of the definition of the Birthright regarding the firstborn that will be very important to this teaching. The Birthright naturally/traditionally went to the firstborn or eldest son, where he would receive

the full inheritance of his parents as the primogeniture. Remember the traditions of men make the WORD of GOD of none effect (**Mark 7:13 & Matthew 15:16**), which the LORD does not move to man-made traditions. One of the definitions of Birthright gives some spiritual insight in saying to **MAKE FIRSTBORN, to give the Birthright**. The Birthright is SPIRITUAL and part of this Spiritual Law of the Firstborn is IF the natural firstborn isn't upright before the LORD, The LORD will move on to another in the family who is Righteous in HIM and MAKE in many cases the younger sibling the SPIRITUAL FIRSTBORN. Then as the SPIRITUAL Firstborn, the younger will be given the Birthright from the LORD, making him or her the Primogeniture who shall receive the Future Eternal Promises which is done through FAITH. AMEN Somebody!!!! This is FATHER'S TRUTH!!

The WORD of GOD is full of examples of the LORD making the younger siblings the Spiritual Firstborn sons, making them the recipients of the Birthright due to the natural firstborn becoming disqualified through SIN. These many Saints who the LORD called and chose, received the LORD and HIS Promises through FAITH as those shadows of Good Things to Come. Then through them receiving the LORD being holders of the Birthright, the LORD begins to reveal different parts of HIMSELF and HIS Promises. We are going to discuss ALL of it in this book from the 1st book of Genesis to the last book being the Revelation of JESUS

CHRIST; where the LORD made spiritual firstborn sons and daughters to whom HE gave the Birthright being HIMSELF.

Lastly, before we move on, I need this to be clear to you. Do not get this thing of being made a spiritual firstborn son or daughter mixed up with being an ONLY BEGOTTEN SON. These 2 things have no relation and are completely different Greek words as well. JESUS and only JESUS is THE ONLY BEGOTTEN SON which is HIS TITLE and HIS ALONE. We the Saints who are the Last that shall be First, are made spiritual firstborn sons and daughters by and through CHRIST. Remember we receive this by receiving CHRIST JESUS and being filled with HIS SPIRIT and through this we obtain the Birthright. JESUS is GOD, JESUS is the ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, and JESUS is the HOLY SPIRIT making HIM the BIRTHRIGHT. We the Saints need HIM to receive the Birthright which HE also is, very Big Difference. I pray that you both see and understand the truth of the Birthright. Now it's time to go through the entire history of the scriptures for you to see this Spiritual Birthright and how the Saints of Old received it and even how some lost it being made spiritual sons and daughters of FATHER.

OLD TESTAMENT

ADAM

Adam, the first man the LORD formed and created from the dust of the ground. The WORD said that the LORD breathed into his nostrils, the breath of Life and he became a living soul (**Genesis 2:7**). Adam was placed in the Garden eastward in Eden that the LORD JESUS Planted HIMSELF. Now the Garden of Eden was FATHER'S Paradise on the Earth, that all mankind was not privy to enter, only Adam was chosen by the LORD to be placed into this Heavenly Jerusalem Garden. I want you to understand that the scriptures say the LORD breathed the Breath of Life into him. This Breath of Life was JESUS spiritually breathing HIS SPIRIT into Adam and through this coming to life moment it represented Adam receiving the Birthright. Adam was both a natural and made a spiritual firstborn son of the LORD. In this Garden, the LORD gave Adam the task of Dressing it and Keeping it (**Genesis 2:15**). The word **Dress** is (**H5647**) '*abad* (*aw-bad*)' meaning to serve, to work, till, and dress. Then the word **Keep** is (**H8104**) *šāmar* (*shaw-mar*)' meaning to guard, protect, attend, observe. Do you see this Saints? Adam was instructed to work and till the Garden along with guarding, attending to it and observing it.

The LORD showed my dad some time ago that Adam and Eve were PRIESTS and this was/is very true. Adam, who was a reflection of CHRIST JESUS who is OUR HIGH PRIEST, was similar to HIM with himself also being made a Priest working the Garden East of Eden. Just as the Priest fulfilled their daily ministrations in working the Tabernacle of the Congregation in the Wilderness which in itself was a type and shadow of how the Garden was set up, Adam had similar duties in the Garden. Just as the Priests of the Tabernacle had Laws and Commandments to uphold, Adam was also given a Commandment from the LORD:

Genesis 2:16 “And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: **17** But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.”

Then in Adam the LORD JESUS created Eve, showing in him CHRIST as Adam and Eve as the Church (**Genesis 22:22-25 & Ephesians 5:31-33**). Both Adam and Eve worked and tilled the Garden as Priests of the LORD. Again, this is the Paradise of GOD that they were placed in where even the LORD JESUS HIMSELF would walk in the cool of the day (**Genesis 3:8**). This Garden was the

Holy Place of the Tabernacle with the Tree of LIFE (**JESUS**) as the HOLY of HOLIES within the Garden. Now we all know what happens next unfortunately, and despite Adam and Eve being in the Holy Paradise, the SIN of Disobedience took root in them. Eve allowed herself to be tempted by the Serpent (**i.e. Serptiel read Names & Natures of Demonic Spirits from my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**), believing the LIE that they would be gods knowing good and evil, if she ate of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. The even worse part is that Eve was fully aware that GOD told them not to eat of that specific tree and she even told that to the Serpent (**Genesis 3:1-5**). Like what the Apostle James said:

James 1:13-15 “**13** Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of GOD: for GOD cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: **14** But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. **15** Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

This is what happened within Eve, she allowed that temptation to take root in her mind, being drawn away of her own lust, getting enticed and it brought forth SIN because she committed the act of eating the fruit and Adam followed with her eating also. This SIN was in direct rebellion against the LORD (**Genesis 3:6**).

Then look at what occurred to them after they committed this SIN:

Genesis 3:7 “And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.”

They covered themselves with Fig Leaves knowing they were NAKED. Remember they had no knowledge of this before, why is that? The reason this occurred deals with Protection because they were covered by the LORD under HIS Hand of Protection. So, when they allowed SIN to reign in their flesh, the LORD’S Covering was removed from them which in turn caused them to see themselves as stripped naked, bare, and uncovered. I have something else I have to show you also regarding the Figs they sewed together. Adam and Eve spiritually became the untimely figs of **Revelation Ch.6**. Read the verse below and what the LORD revealed to my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr. in the Untimely Figs teaching below:

Revelation 6:13 “And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her UNTIMELY FIGS, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.”

Untimely Figs Part 1 “These messengers of GOD were **SPIRITUALLY DEMOTED**. They were demoted because they were shaken of a Mighty Wind;

and that Mighty Wind that shook them is **FALSE TEACHINGS**; Carried about with Every Wind of Doctrine (**Ephesians 4:14**)”

Adam and Eve because of the SIN of disobedience/rebellion in the Paradise Garden, they were Spiritually Demoted. They LOST their Birthright that gave them access to the Garden of Eden and they lost their Priesthood they were made partakers of from the LORD. Then as Untimely Figs, they were shaken of a Mighty Wind being the False Doctrine of the Serpent that they would be gods. This great offense by Adam and Eve caused them to be kicked out of the Garden of Eden and like the Apostle James said “**And SIN, when it is finished, bringeth forth DEATH.**” Not only that but the scripture is very clear concerning Adam in saying “**In Adam ALL DIE**” (**1 Corinthians 15:22**) because from this SIN, DEATH entered the world.

Yet, even in this catastrophic tragedy, HOPE was proclaimed by the LORD HIMSELF when HE foretold of HIS OWN COMING as that SEED who would Bruise the Head of the Serpent (**Genesis 3:15**). The LORD JESUS put in motion what would lead to HIM RESTORING ALL THINGS back unto HIMSELF. Now I will say this also because you must know this as well, that Adam and Eve did repent to the LORD later in their lives being part of the “**Men (Mankind) who**

Called upon the LORD in the days of Seth's son Enos" (Genesis 4:26).

Through his repentance begins the journey of the Birthright through the history of Mankind to bring us to The Coming of THE BIRTHRIGHT JESUS CHRIST as the QUICKENING SPIRIT; For HIM to make an End of Sins and Reconciliation for Iniquity. You'll also see that after Adam's fall as both the natural and Spiritual firstborn, the LORD throughout the history of the scripture will often begin to choose the younger over the eldest as the holder of the Birthright. This was done to show us all that the BIRTHRIGHT is SPIRITUAL and isn't about you being naturally born 1st, but being born of the SPIRIT through CHRIST who makes us spiritual firstborn children.

CAIN & ABEL

Cain was the natural firstborn son of Adam and Eve and Abel was the 2nd born son. If you haven't already, please read **The 2 Offerings of Cain and Abel**, where the LORD blessed me to expound on these two brothers, which I will be using for this section. Cain was called a **Tiller of the Ground** as his occupation but it actually spoke to who he was inwardly, just as Abel being a **Keeper of Sheep** spoke to who he was. The word Tiller in the Hebrew is **(H5647) 'ābad** (**aw-bad'**) meaning to serve, till, enslave, be/keep in Bondage, be Bondmen, Bond-Service, execute, transgress. This definition is spiritual and speaks to Cain being in Bondage to Sin, Slaves to Sin (**Romans 6:20**). Cain spiritually became a transgressor of the LAW (**WORD of GOD**) due to him being in Bondage to Sin. The LORD even revealed to the Apostle John that Cain's works were EVIL (**1 John 3:12**) confirming Cain's corrupted spirit. So, then when Cain came before the LORD offering the Fruit of the Ground, it was not accepted. The reason for that is because just as Cain being a Tiller of Ground was spiritual, with him being in bondage to Sin, so was his offering of the fruit. The fruit offering spiritually represented him offering the EVIL fruit of a corrupt tree because Cain himself was inwardly corrupt (**Matthew 7:17,19**). Cain presented the Evil Treasures of his

heart (**i.e. mind**) to the LORD and the LORD JESUS Rejected his offering because of the evil intent of his heart which HE could see.

Abel on the other hand was a **Keeper of Sheep**. The word Keeper in Hebrew is (**H7462**) **rā'â (raw-aw')** meaning to tend the flock, pasture it, to graze, to rule, to associate (as a friend), keep company with, pastor, shepherd. This spiritually reflected Abel as part of the Saints, being under the Rule and Sovereignty of CHRIST and finding Pasture by entering the Door that is the LORD by which we are SAVED (**John 10:9**). The LORD JESUS HIMSELF even called Abel Righteous (**Matthew 23:25**). This Keeper of the Sheep title he was given, not only speaks to Abel but the Saints also as part of FATHER'S Sheepfold who walk Holy and Righteous in CHRIST JESUS. This is why the LORD accepted Abel's offering of the firstling of his flock which is where the Birthright comes in. The Hebrew word for Firstling is **H1062** which is the same definition used for the word Birthright in Hebrew. Here is the full Hebrew definition again below:

In Hebrew its the word (**H1062**) **b'kôrâ (bek-o-raw')** meaning the firstling of man or beast, abstractly Primogeniture (**Def: System of Inheritance where the firstborn child, traditionally the eldest son, inherits the entirety of a parent's estate, land, or titles**), BIRTHRIGHT. It then takes you to another word (**H1060**)

b'kôr (bek-ore') meaning FIRST-BORN, Chief, Eldest. It then takes you to a 3rd word (**H1069**) **bākar (baw-kar')** meaning TO GIVE THE BIRTHRIGHT, Make FIRSTBORN, Firstling.

Unlike Cain's Fleshy, Carnal offering that was rejected, Abel's offering was of the SPIRIT worshipping the LORD in Spirit and in Truth (**John 4:24**). This spiritually upright offering given by Abel was accepted by the LORD and the LORD made him a spiritual firstborn son. By this changing of the firstborn, the LORD gave unto Abel the Birthright and as Primogeniture he shall receive the Eternal Inheritance of OUR FATHER JESUS. We all know that Cain would go on to commit the heinous act of murdering his brother Abel due to Anger and Jealousy. I will say this as well that as I mentioned before, the Saints of the Old Testament per Hebrews 11:13 received the Promises seeing them afar off. This applies to Righteous Abel too because the Promises and Inheritance of JESUS are ETERNAL, and even though he didn't see them in his lifetime, Abel will be part of the Company of Saints that will be coming down with the LORD at HIS Return!! Cain being the natural firstborn was disqualified because of Sin and the LORD made Abel the younger, the spiritual Firstborn son, gifting him the Birthright instead. This was the very 1st time in the scripture where the Spiritual Law of the Firstborn occurred with the LORD making the younger the Holder of the

Birthright. Again please read **The 2 Offerings of Cain and Abel** to read the full truth of what the LORD revealed since this was only a summary.

SETH

After Cain who is of that Wicked One (**i.e. Leviathan : Read the Names & Natures of Demonic Spirits by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr**) gave into the Anger and Jealousy of his flesh in murdering his younger brother Abel, the LORD blessed Adam and Eve to have a 3rd son by the name of Seth. Eve even went on to say how GOD JESUS “**Appointed to her ANOTHER SEED**” instead of Abel (**Genesis 4:25**). This one verse shows that the Birthright Abel received of the LORD being a Righteous man went to Seth because Cain the natural firstborn was rejected. Read verse 25 again with me, I have something to show you:

Genesis 4:25 And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me **ANOTHER SEED** instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

Eve said GOD Appointed her Another SEED. The word Appointed in the Hebrew is (**H7896**) **šīt (sheeth)** meaning to place, appoint, array, mark regard. Then Seth’s very name in Hebrew is (**H8352**) **šēt (shayth)** meaning Substituted (**Def: A person or thing acting or serving in place of another**) and this Hebrew

word actually takes you to **H7896** for the word appointed above. The LORD placed Seth as a direct Substitute to Righteous Abel and as the direct Substitute, the LORD marked and regarded him as the Spiritual Firstborn son like Abel was. Then because the LORD made Seth the spiritual firstborn, the LORD JESUS blessed him to receive the Birthright being CHRIST. Seth in taking Abel's place was done so that the Promise the LORD made to Eve about the **SEED (CHRIST)** that will Bruise (**i.e. Break, Snap**) the Head of the Serpent being CHRIST JESUS would still be fulfilled. That is why Eve said the LORD gave her **ANOTHER SEED** because this was spiritually regarding the Promise of CHRIST coming through her Lineage. Seth as the Holder of the Birthright is a direct descendant of JESUS being the 2nd generation after Adam in the 77 generations of GOD to HIMSELF being CHRIST JESUS's 1st Coming (**Luke 3:38**). To GOD be the Glory for HIS Truth!!

ENOCH

Enoch was a natural firstborn son of Jared who the LORD chose in making him a spiritual son who received the Birthright and we are going to discuss why. Enoch was a very special man to the LORD. He was part Angel. What this means is that the LORD sends down one of his angels into the World to go through the whole process of life to fulfill HIS Predestined WILL for them. The LORD does this every once in a while to combat Satan, his Principality demons and ALL EVIL brought from them and their demonic children in the world. This is also done to usher in FATHER'S TRUTH into the Earth, bringing GOD'S Divine Order so that Mankind can benefit. There are 3 other mighty men in the scripture that are just like Enoch. This is something the LORD revealed to my Mom Monica L. Kirkwood and my Dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr. when they had face to face encounters with the LORD and his angels over a decade ago now. This may be a hard thing for you to understand or grasp mentally but this is FATHER'S TRUTH and I really encourage you to pray on this because the LORD will confirm HIS WORD.

Now back to Enoch who again was a very special man to the LORD. He is the 7th from Adam and the 8th from GOD in the LORD's Genealogy of 77 Generations (**Luke 3:37**). The number 7 means Spiritual Perfection and

Completion while the number 8 means New Beginnings, New Creation, and New Birth. Enoch walked in the LORD's New Beginnings and the LORD did a new thing in him by taking him unto HIMSELF, without Enoch having to go the way of all the earth (**Joshua 23:14**) which is to DIE physically. The LORD displayed in Enoch a foreshadow of the 1st Resurrection of the Saints because like Enoch, at the LORD'S 2nd Coming, the Saints on the Earth will be changed into their FULL Spiritual Bodies and will not have to taste death. The Apostle Paul was also given insight to Enoch's connection to the 1st Resurrection in Hebrews:

Hebrews 11:5 “By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because GOD had **TRANSLATED** him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased GOD.”

The Apostle Paul said that by FAITH Enoch was **TRANSLATED**, having the testimony that he PLEASED GOD. The word Translated in the Greek is **(G3346) *metatithēmi* (met-at-ith'-ay-mee)** meaning to Transfer, (Literally) Transport, Change Sides, Carry Over, Change. Enoch was Transported unto the LORD JESUS in Heaven, he was Changed from being alive in the flesh on earth, to being alive in the SPIRIT in Heaven with FATHER, again without having to die. This was truly a foreshadow of the 1st Resurrection that the Saints will experience

at OUR GREAT LORD'S Return. Only Enoch, and Elijah the Prophet had this occur in the Old Testament. Then in the New Testament OUR JESUS HIMSELF shewed this a 3rd Time, Establishing this EVENT when HE ascended into Heaven (**Acts 1:9-11**). The LORD did it this way to fulfill the Law of the Double Witness which states that at the mouth of **2 or 3 Witnesses** let every WORD be Established (**Deuteronomy 19:15, Matthew 18:16**). The LORD Established the EVENT in HIS OWN ASCENSION.

Back to Enoch, he was translated by FAITH because he Pleas'd GOD. The word Pleas'd in the Greek is (**G2100**) *euaresteō* (*yoo-ar-es-teh'-o*) meaning Fully Agreeable, Acceptable, Wellpleasing. This takes you to a 3rd word (**G701**) *arestos* (*ar-es-tos'*) meaning Fit. Enoch walked worthy of the LORD unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and he constantly increased in the Knowledge of GOD (**Colossians 1:10**). Enoch kept the LORD's Commandments doing those things pleasing in HIS Sight (**1 John 3:22**). Then because Enoch pleas'd the LORD, he was made Meet (**i.e. FIT**) for the MASTER'S Use being a Vessel unto Honor (**2 Timothy 2:21**) by which the LORD Translated him into the Kingdom of Heaven.

Let us also take a look at Enoch's name in Hebrew (**H2585**) *ḥānōk* (*khan-oke*) meaning Initiated. It then takes you to another Hebrew word (**H2596**) *ḥānaḵ* (*khaw-nak*) meaning to Narrow, to Initiate or Discipline, Dedicate, Train Up. Look at this Saints, Enoch's very name gives us insight to who he was inwardly. Enoch was **Initiated** in the LORD'S Truth in putting his FAITH to action. Enoch was **disciplined** in CHRIST walking in the full fruit of Temperance (**Galatians 5:23**). Enoch was **Trained Up** in the LORD from a child, and he did not depart from FATHER as he increased in age (**Proverbs 22:6**). Enoch was **Dedicated** to FATHER and through his Discipline, his temperance, his dedication, and his Training, he laid hold unto that Narrow WAY which leadeth unto LIFE in CHRIST JESUS being one of the few to find it (**Matthew 7:14**). The Scripture says Enoch Walked with GOD and GOD took him. The word Walked in the Hebrew is (**H1980**) *hālak* (*haw-lak*) meaning to Walk, Grow, Forward, be Conversant (**Def: familiar with or Knowledgeable about something**), Exercised, follow. Do you see how much truth there is with Enoch despite only having 3 verses about him? Enoch continued to **Grow** in grace and in the Knowledge of the LORD unto Full Spiritual Maturity. He was **Conversant** in the things of GOD because his spiritual senses were Exercised to discern both good and evil (**Hebrews 5:14**). Enoch was of Full Age being fully mature in JESUS and like the Apostle Paul said that by FAITH he was TRANSLATED. Enoch again was both a

natural firstborn son of Jared but he was made a spiritual firstborn son of the LORD and he received the Birthright by FAITH and the LORD took **(i.e. Translated)** him to Heaven without having to DIE. AMEN!!!

NOAH

Noah, a man truly chosen by the LORD out of the entire earth. Noah was the natural firstborn son of Lamech but was made a spiritual firstborn son of the LORD JESUS. Noah in the WORD is called a Just, Perfect, and a Righteous man in all his generations (**Genesis 6:9 and Genesis 7:1**). The word **Just** in **Genesis 6:9** and the word **Righteous** in **Genesis 7:1** are the same Hebrew word (**H6662**) **šadiq (tsad-deek')** meaning just, lawful, righteous man. It takes you to another word (**H6663**) **šādaq (tsaw-dak')** meaning cleanse, right, just, (be turned to) righteous (-ness). Then **Perfect** in Hebrew is (**H8549**) **tāmîm (taw-meem')** meaning entire, integrity, truth, without blemish, complete, undefiled, upright, whole. Noah was a **Just** man that lived by FAITH in JESUS (**Habakkuk 2:4**). Noah was a **Righteous** man that entered into the gate of the LORD (**Psalms 118:20**). Noah was **undefiled**, walking in the Ways of the LORD and HIS LAW, and because of it, he was a Blessed man (**Psalms 119:1**). Noah was again **Perfect** in the sight of the LORD and from there the LORD called out to him, to tell him what was coming:

Genesis 6:13,17-18,22 “**13** And GOD said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before ME; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth. **17** And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters

upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die. **18** But with thee will I establish MY covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. **22** Thus did Noah; according to all that GOD commanded him, so did he.”

The LORD JESUS told Noah about the Judgment HE was about to bring on the earth and how HE would establish HIS covenant with him. This was FATHER’S call to Noah and Noah fully received the Call of the LORD; And the scripture says that Noah did ALL that he was commanded. Noah receiving and believing the LORD’S WORD to him, was him receiving the Birthright and being made a Spiritual Firstborn son unto the LORD.

I have something that I have to show you regarding the instruction the LORD gave unto Noah about the building of the Ark. In **Genesis 6:16**, we find out the Ark had 3 Stories within it. If you haven’t had the chance, please read the Book the LORD blessed me to write called **Noah’s Ark & The Feast of Tabernacles** to see the truth regarding Noah’s Ark. So, before we move forward with the insight the LORD opened my eyes to see, I have to explain the spiritual meaning of the Ark, the Saints and the Flood before I can show you the 3 stories within the Ark of GOD.

The Ark in Noah's day was physical, being used to protect Noah and his family from the literal flood that was coming to destroy all the demonic offspring of the Fallen Angels along with the evil in all the earth. In our Day, being the last days, the Ark and the Flood are Spiritual. The Flood of these Last Days is the Flood of False Teachings, Lies, Deception, and False Moves of the spirit; And this Flood is being spued out the mouth of the Great Red Dragon (**i.e. Purrhos Drakon**) against the Church in **Revelation Ch.12**. The Ark in our day is 2-FOLD, being both an Ark of Safety because the LORD is keeping us HIS Saints covered/protected from this demonic flood, and it's also a foreshadow of the 1st Resurrection. Just like the Ark was only for Noah and his family with him being a just, perfect, and righteous man; The Spiritual Ark of the 1st Resurrection is only for those just, perfect, and righteous Saints. Then just as the physical Ark was only for those CLEAN animals, who entered in by the **Sevens (Genesis 7:2)**, the Spiritual Ark of the 1st Resurrection is only for those CLEAN and HOLY Saints who are Spiritual SEVENS in CHRIST. The number 7 means Spiritual Perfection and Spiritual Completion. These Saints who enter the Ark in the 1st Resurrection are made Spiritually Perfect and Complete in the LORD, being changed into their Spiritual Bodies at JESUS'S 2nd Coming. AMEN!!

Since you now have a firm understanding of what the Spiritual Ark is for our day. There is a detail about this Ark that I have to show you and how it's for the Saints alone. Just to reiterate, the Ark of GOD Noah had to build had 3 Stories (**i.e. Levels**) but there is one more point I have to expound to you before we dive into the insight about the Ark. In JESUS our FATHER, there are 4 Levels (**i.e. Stories/Realms**) which the Believers and Saints are divided into which is something the LORD revealed to my dad Ira L. Kirkwood and my mom Monica L. Kirkwood many years ago. There is also a difference between Believers and Saints of the LORD. As you read further, you'll come to understand that the difference between them is their relationship with the LORD. Please read the book **The 4th Realm** by my dad to see in Full what the LORD showed him. Here is a summary of the 4 realms of the LORD below:

Passover Realm: Believers that had Small love for the LORD, Small Prayer Life to the LORD, and only had a Small amount of FAITH in the LORD. These types of Believers as they lived, only had JESUS as their PASSOVER on the Cross and remained Stuck there, being only **Saved**. These believers have very little to NO Growth in the things of GOD. The troubling part is that a lot of them choose to stay Stuck here and because of that, many are still living in bondage, not fully experiencing the True Liberty in CHRIST. Then when they pass away, they are

wrapped in a shroud which symbolizes the bondage they lived and died in, and remain laid/stayed in a Brass Bason. These were still Saved from the Outer Court because JESUS'S REDEMPTIVE BLOOD was sprinkled on them. The Passover Realm is very FAR from the LORD, being only above the clouds and the Atmosphere which speaks to how far these Believers were to HIM in life also.

Pentecostal Realm: Believers that had Medium love for the LORD, Medium Prayer Life to the LORD, and only had a Medium amount of FAITH in the LORD. These types of Believers as they lived, had JESUS as their PASSOVER on the cross and HIM being BURIED but they too got Stuck there. These Believers were **Saved** and **Justified** by the LORD, being filled with HIS SPIRIT but allowed the cares and traditions to still keep them from getting closer to the LORD as they were supposed to. They became stuck at Pentecost when there was more the LORD wanted of them. When they pass away, they live in a Silver Bason but are allowed to come out and fellowship with 60 to 120 other Believers in their Realm. The Pentecostal Realm is also FAR from the LORD but closer to HIM than the Passover Realm. The LORD positioned the Pentecostal Realm above the Planets, having a great distance from Passover and a great distance from the next Realm of GOD.

Tabernacle Realm (i.e. 3rd Heaven): Saints that had a Large amount of Love for the LORD, they had a Large Prayer Life to the LORD, and a Large amount of FAITH in the LORD. These Saints as they lived, have and know JESUS as their PASSOVER, their PENTECOST being filled with HIS HOLY SPIRIT, and they know JESUS in HIS RESURRECTION . These Saints were not only **Saved**, and **Justified**, but they were also **Sanctified** by the LORD. These Saints when they pass away, go into the Sanctuary of GOD being Heaven. These Saints actually dwell inside of the LORD'S Kingdom where HIS angels dwell and where JESUS HIMSELF sits on HIS Throne. These Saints reside in Gold Basins but have more freedom to come out and congregate with many more of the other Saints. The thing is, is that even here there is still another level/realm they did not make it to and usually it is due to something very specific to the Saint, that somewhat hindered them in their life because even though they're in the Kingdom, they aren't as close to the LORD as the 4th Realm.

4th Realm: Saints that had an Extra Large or Overabundance of Love for the LORD. These Saints had an Extra large Prayer Life to the LORD, and they had an Overabundance of FAITH in the LORD. These Saints in their lives, have and know JESUS in HIS FULNESS. They know HIM as their PASSOVER, their PENTECOST and as their true TABERNACLE, but lastly what truly separates

them from the others, is that they have come to know FATHER JESUS in HIS ASCENSION. These Saints are **Saved** by HIS Shed BLOOD on the Cross. These Saints are **Justified** by the Filling of HIS SPIRIT. These Saints are **Sanctified** in CHRIST JESUS'S Resurrection Power, and these Saints are **GLORIFIED** in HIS ASCENSION. At the LORD'S 2nd Coming, the 4th Realm Saints both alive on the earth and passed on to the Kingdom, will be Raised in CHRIST'S Glory and Power; with all of them being changed into their Full Spiritual Bodies. These Saints walk in the Fullness of Freedom in CHRIST and in the 1st Resurrection, as kings and priests (**Revelation 1:6 & 5:10**), they will be those Saints that the LORD will use to Judge the World (**1 Corinthians 6:2**). The 4th Realm Saints are very close to the LORD on Earth; and when they pass away, they remain close to the LORD. In Heaven, the 4th Realm Saints are literally very CLOSE to our LORD JESUS in Proximity, with some closer than others. These are those Saints that truly see FATHER JESUS Face-to-Face. These Special Saints are given Basins of Precious Stones because they are PRECIOUS to the LORD JESUS. The 4th Realm is a very Special place in the Kingdom. The LORD JESUS established it in a way that differs from all the 3 realms before it. The 4th Realm is the ONLY Realm in OUR GOD JESUS that has its own levels within it, such as 4th Realm Passover, 4th Realm Pentecost and 4th Realm Tabernacle. These 3 levels within the 4th

Realm itself is why I said earlier that the 4th Realm Saints are very close to the LORD but there are some that are really really close to the LORD.

Please HEAR, RECEIVE, and PRAY on this truth because the LORD will confirm HIS TRUTH to those sincerely seeking HIM. Please understand this also, mankind is the reason these Realms were created, especially the Passover and Pentecostal Realm. It was not GOD'S WILL for people to get Stuck in these lower levels, but JESUS desires Growth amongst those that follow HIM. This was done so that people could make it, because if everything was judged by the Tabernacle and 4th Realm, then a lot of people would be in the Outer Court (I.e. Hell) right now. Passover Believers in particular, barely made it and I mean BARELY made it into the Kingdom. Now they are not directly in the Kingdom where FATHER dwells due to their lack of a true relationship with HIM; But by the LORD'S SHED BLOOD sprinkled on them through them at least being SAVED, HE kept them from the Outer Court which is HELL. This is a full display of the LORD'S Mercy and AGAPE LOVE, giving people who did not even love HIM with their whole heart, a way out of Hell. AMEN!!

Now we can move on with the spiritual insight to the Ark and how it had 3 Stories (**i.e. Realms, Levels**) within it. The LORD showed me by HIS SPIRIT that

the 4th Realm is also shown in the Ark. Where is this 4th Realm located you may be asking? The 4th Story, the 4th Level, the 4th Realm of the Ark is located **OUTSIDE** of the Ark, being **ABOVE** the Ark itself with the 3 stories within it. Remember, the 4th Realm deals with the ASCENSION of JESUS, so it would only make sense for the 4th Realm to be **ABOVE** the Ark, to be **OUTSIDE/ABOVE**. The Ark was a reflection of the 3 Levels of GOD within the 4th Realm specifically. This is the Spiritual Ark of the 1st Resurrection and the LORD at HIS Return, is going to gather us HIS Saints that both dwell/reside in the Tabernacle Realm, and especially those of the 4th Realm to meet HIM in the Air (**1 Thessalonians 4:17**). Those Believers on the earth now and that have passed on, stuck in the Passover and Pentecostal Realms, will not be partakers of the 1st Resurrection. They will not enter into the Spiritual Ark of GOD due to them NOT allowing the LORD to Perfect them by HIS Spirit while they yet lived. AMEN Saints, and please take heed to this truth in JESUS name. AMEN!!!

I thank you for bearing with me but I had to really break that information down to you, because I wanted you all to see what the LORD just blessed me to see as I was writing. HIS Truth is so vast.

Let us pivot Back to Noah. Noah was a Just, Perfect, and Righteous man but I have a question to propose to you about him. Outside of him building the Ark, what else was he doing in between those 120 years (**Genesis 6:3**) before the flood came in **Genesis Ch.7**? The truth about this was shown to the Apostle Peter, thousands of years later which you can read below:

2 Peter 2:5 “And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a **PREACHER** of **RIGHTEOUSNESS**, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;”

Look at the revelation JESUS gave the Apostle Peter about Noah. Peter called Noah a **PREACHER** of **RIGHTEOUSNESS**. To really understand what kind of Preacher Noah was, we have to break down this title of him being a Preacher of Righteousness. **Preacher** in the Greek is (**G2783**) *kēryx* (*kay'-roox*) meaning a herald (**Def: An official messenger bringing news**), of divine truth (**especially the Gospel**). It takes you to a 2nd Greek word (**G2784**) *kēryssō* (*kay-roos'-so*) meaning to herald, proclaim, publish. Then **Righteousness** in the Greek is (**G1343**) *dikaioynē* (*dik-ah-yos-oo'-nay*) meaning equity, Justification which takes you to another word (**G1342**) *dikaio* (*dik'-ah-yos*) meaning Holy. It then takes you to a 3rd word (**G1349**) *dikē* (*Dee'-kay*) meaning Judgment,

Vengeance, Punish. These definitions show to us exactly what Noah was preaching and proclaiming in his time.

Noah as a herald of the LORD, preached and proclaimed to the people of his day, the **Judgment** and **Punishment** the LORD was about to bring upon the earth because of the wickedness, corruption and evil of mankind. Noah **preached** and proclaimed FATHER'S Righteous **Vengeance** that is coming upon the Fallen Ones (**i.e. Fallen Angels**) who **TOOK (i.e. RAPED)** women, who then brought forth Abominable Demonic Offspring that became literal Giants in the world. Noah even preached and proclaimed about **Holiness** and **Justification**, which is taught through **REPENTENCE** in the LORD JESUS to those who would listen, but no one listened; And due to the people not taking heed to the preaching of Noah, they **ALL PERISHED**. Noah as a Preacher of Righteousness, preaching and proclaiming **Holiness** and **Justification** through **Repentance**, was a type and shadow of our days. Remember the LORD HIMSELF said that "**As in the days of Noe (Noah), so shall HIS Coming be**" (**Matthew 24:37**). Noah was also a foreshadow of the Two Witnesses company of **Revelation Ch.11**. Just as Noah preached about **Judgment** and **Repentance**, we the Saints of the 2 Witnesses Company now, being spiritually clothed in Sackcloth (**Revelation 11:3**), are preaching **Repentance** also before the 2nd Coming of the LORD. The only

difference really between us the Saints and Noah, is that Noah preached before the Flood and we the Saints are currently being sent out by JESUS our LORD GOD, to preach/proclaim HIS TRUTH during the Spiritual Flood of False Teachings, False Spirit, Lies and Deception that is already being spued out against the Church. Despite Noah's preaching for 120 years with no one taking heed, when the time came, him and his household entered the Ark unto the LORD. Then we, being those Saints worthy, will have the same experience at the Day of the LORD'S Return. We too will enter in the Spiritual Ark of the 1st Resurrection being gathered unto OUR LORD JESUS. AMEN Saints!!!!

To sum up Noah let us read the insight given to the Apostle Paul:

Hebrews 11:7 “By FAITH Noah, being warned of GOD of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became HEIR of the righteousness which is by FAITH.”

Noah by FAITH, believed what JESUS told him that HE was going to do and the scripture says that he was MOVED WITH FEAR. This phrase Moved With Fear is the Greek word (G2125) *eulabeomai* (*yoo-lab-eh'-om-ahee*) meaning to reverence which takes you to a 2nd word (G2126) *eulabēs* (*yoo-lab-ace'*) meaning taking well (carefully), devout. Noah **Reverenced** the LORD and was **Devout** to

HIM. When FATHER JESUS told Noah what HE was about to do, Noah took/received it well and walked in utter obedience. This was all done by FAITH and because Noah was fully convinced about who the LORD was and is, the LORD made him the HEIR of the RIGHTEOUSNESS which again is by FAITH. Noah's FAITH is why the LORD made him a Spiritual Firstborn son unto HIM and by FAITH Noah received the Birthright in JESUS CHRIST. Through Noah's lineage the LORD JESUS would come in HIS 1st Coming as well, seeing that Noah is a direct descendant of HIM (**Luke 3:36**). Noah's name in Hebrew is (**H5146**) *nōah* (*no'-akh*) meaning REST. When Noah passed away being 950 years old, he went unto the LORD in Heaven, but soon Noah will be a partaker of the Spiritual DAY of REST coming to the Saints in **Hebrew Ch.4**. This Spiritual Day of REST that was revealed to the Apostle Paul is nothing but the 1st Resurrection and Noah will be part of the Company of Saints that the LORD will bring with HIM from Heaven (**1Thessalonians 4:14**) as HE comes to gather us the Saints here alive on the Earth unto HIMSELF. AMEN!!!

JAPHETH, SHEM, and HAM

These are Noah's children, Shem, Ham and Japheth per **Genesis 5:32**, but Shem is not Noah's firstborn son, Japheth is. Read the verses below:

Genesis 5:32 "And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth."

Genesis 9:24 "And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his **YOUNGER** son (**Ham**) had done unto him."

Genesis 10:21 "Unto Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the **ELDER**, even to him were children born."

Isn't that interesting Saints? Japheth is called the Elder and Elder in the Hebrew means exactly what you think it does being (**H1419**) *gādōl (gaw-dole')* meaning OLDER. Then Ham is called the younger son of Noah which younger in Hebrew is (**H6996**) *qāṭān (kaw-tawn')* meaning YOUNGEST. In Shem's lineage comes CHRIST (**Luke 3:36**) and that means that out of the 3 sons of Noah, the LORD moved from the natural firstborn Japheth in favor of the middle son Shem. Like Abel and Seth before him, Shem was the younger sibling. The LORD JESUS made Shem the spiritual firstborn son in whom received the Birthright. This makes

Shem the Primogeniture with his part of the Inheritance again being the LORD JESUS'S 1st Coming as a direct descendant of the 77 Generations to CHRIST in **Luke 3**.

Let's discuss the information we have about the other 2 brothers Japheth and Ham and why the LORD did not Choose them.

Ham's transgression is displayed in **Genesis chapter 9**, where he saw his father Noah's nakedness and this single act disqualified him (**Genesis 9:22**). Read below:

Genesis 9:22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

As you know this act was more than just him seeing his father with no clothes on because Noah was so upset with Ham that he cursed his youngest son Canaan, since Ham was Noah's youngest son (**Genesis 9:25**). To somewhat understand what Ham did you must compare scripture with scripture. To Uncover/Saw the nakedness of his father per **Leviticus 18:8** is referring to the Wife:

Leviticus 18:8 The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness.

Leviticus 18:8 is referring to incest being committed, but **Genesis 9:22** says that Ham SAW. Saw in Hebrew is the word (H7200) *rā'â (raw-aw')* meaning to Gaze, (make) to enjoy, joyfully look. The scripture in **Genesis** is saying Ham took enjoyment in gazing upon his own mother's nakedness but **Leviticus** is pointing out that something more perverse occurred. I have not received the full revelation on this matter but whether it was an enjoying gaze or a full commitment of the act, we know that this was Ham's downfall. Then in the same verse, Ham went and told his brothers. The word Told in the Hebrew is (H5046) *nāgaḏ (naw-gad')* meaning to Stand boldly out opposite, to announce, praise, declare, expound, profess. Ham was bold in his Sin and praised his own actions to his brothers. Ham declared his deed, professing and expounding what he did, to them. Like Cain before him, SIN was the reason for his disqualification.

Japheth being the natural firstborn son of Noah was also not chosen as the holder of the Birthright. The insight to Japheth is found in **Genesis 9:27** and **Genesis 10:5** which you can read below:

Genesis 9:27 God shall **ENLARGE** Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

Genesis 10:5 By these were the isles of the **GENTILES** divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

The scripture says GOD shall enlarge Japheth. Enlarge is the Hebrew word **(H6601) pāṭâ (paw-thaw')** meaning to open, be roomy, (in a mental or moral sense) to be (make) simple or (in a sinister way) delude, allure, deceive, entice, persuade, silly (one). This Hebrew word is actually the same word Japheth's name takes you to as well. Like Cain being a Tiller of the Ground spoke to who he was inwardly, this statement of Enlarging Japheth has the same application. This Hebrew word **pāṭâ (paw-thaw')** has been used 26 times in the Old Testament and it was always something bad, being used in the sense of deception and enticement. In particular **Deuteronomy 11:16** which says, **“16 Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not DECEIVED, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them.”** The word Deceived there is **pāṭâ** and look at the context of that verse which is about your heart (**i.e. Mind**) not being deceived so you do not begin to serve other gods, to worship them. The reason I selected this verse is because it coincides with the other verse concerning Japheth in **Genesis 10:5** that says, **“By**

these were the isles of the GENTILES divided in their lands.” Gentiles in Hebrew is **(H1471) gôy (go'-ee)** meaning heathen, Gentile. This was the 1st time this word was used and it was regarding Japheth's children **(i.e. Descendants)**. Not only that but the Gentile nations were known to worship other gods rather than the LORD, and even in our day, a spiritual Gentile is one that doesn't believe in OUR LORD JESUS. So, what I am telling you all is that Japheth as the word Enlarge means, he inwardly was an **Enticer** and a **Deceiver** under that same Lying Spirit that persuaded King Ahab **(1 Kings 22:20)**. Japheth was that **Simple** person who inherited Folly **(Proverbs 14:18)**, and because of who Japheth was, his descendents became the Gentile nations whose hearts were Deluded and Deceived in worshipping other gods.

I have something else to show you as well. Look at the **Ezekiel 38** Gog war which is a Future Spiritual and Physical war to take place AFTER the Thousand years reign of the LORD that is nowhere close to taking place **(Please read the Book Gog by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr to see more on this Demon and Latter Days war)** . In **Ezekiel 38** there are a total of 10 countries **(i.e. Nations)** mentioned specifically taking part in this war. Out of those 10 countries, 5 of them are children **(i.e. descendents)** of Japheth **(Meshech, Tubal, Gomer, Magog, and Tarshish)**. Then 4 of the others are children **(i.e descendents)** of Ham

(Phut(Libya), Cush (Ethiopia), Dedan, and Sheba), with that last remaining country being Elam who was Shem's son. Do you see this Saints? The children of the spiritual bondwoman being Japheth's and Ham's descendents because of Sin will be coming against the Children of the Freewoman, being the Saints of GOD. The Saints during this Future Ezekiel war will already be in their Spiritual Bodies and The LORD is going to DESTROY them ALL, Satan, Gog, the other demons and the children of bondage by HIS WORD and SPIRIT (**Revelation 20:9**).

AMEN!!

In summary Japheth's heart (**Mind**) was not right in the sight of the LORD while Ham was full of pride and boastful in his Sin by which both the elder and younger were disqualified. Sin and Corruptness of spirit like Cain before them, made them unworthy and the LORD chose Shem in using Noah to Bless him (**Genesis 9:26**). The Birthright was given to the middle son Shem who the LORD deemed upright and made him the spiritual firstborn son. Shem's name in Hebrew is (**H8035**) *šēm* (**shame**) meaning name. It takes you to another Hebrew word (**H8034**) *šēm* (**shame**) of the exact same pronunciation meaning appellation (**Def: a name of title**), a mark or memorial of individuality; by implication honor, authority, character. Shem's definition of his name speaks to who he was inwardly, being one who carried the name or nature of the LORD JESUS like his father Noah

being an upright man. Shem honored the LORD like his father Noah, Seth and Abel before him. Shem walked in and under the authority of CHRIST making him of strong character as we the Saints of today are to carry ourselves. These qualities of Shem is what the LORD saw in him and made him the Spiritual Firstborn son. Shem received the LORD'S Promises as he was again a direct descendent of OUR LORD when HE came down the 1st Time.

ARPHAXAD

Arphaxad (**Ar-pak-shad'**) was Shem's 3rd son and like Seth before him, was chosen in place of Shem's natural firstborn son Elam (**Genesis 10:22**):

Genesis 10:22 The children of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

We do not have much information about him but that he is the 12th descendant from Adam in the LORD JESUS's of HIS 1st Coming (**Luke 3:36**). We also know that he was thirty five when he had his firstborn Salah (**Genesis 11:12**):

Genesis 11:12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah:

The truth regarding Arphaxad is found in him being 12th in the genealogy and 35 at the time of his own firstborn son. 12 means **Divine Authority** and **GOD'S Governmental Perfection** while 35 means **Hope**. Arphaxad was made a spiritual firstborn son by the LORD and like those before him received the Birthright walking in **GOD'S Government**. Arphaxad having the Birthright received CHRIST in a figure as the ONE who would bring **GOD'S Government** and being that **HOPE to COME (1 Timothy 1:1)** which he did not have the opportunity to see in his lifetime.

ABRAHAM

Abraham the man of FAITH. He also was not the firstborn son of Terah:

Genesis 11:26 “And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.”

Genesis 11:26 has Abraham listed as the firstborn because of spiritual importance but the lineup is actually backwards with Abraham being the youngest while Haran is the Eldest. I'll explain. **Genesis 11:26** says that Terah lived 70 years before begetting children and we know that Terah lived to be 205 years old before he died (**Genesis 11:32**). Then per **Acts 7:4** the LORD gave Stephen insight to this in saying, “**When his (Abraham’s) father (Terah) was dead, HE (GOD) removed him (Abraham) into this land, wherein ye now dwell.**” In **Genesis 12:4** we find out that Abraham was 75 years old when he left his homeland which as Stephen said occurred after his father Terah died at the age of 205 years old. This means Terah had Abraham at around the age of 130 years old while Haran being the natural firstborn, was born when Terah was 70 years old since 70 was used as the marker of when Terah began having his children.

Do you see this Saints? This is truly amazing. The patriarch Abraham like Abel, Seth, Shem and Arphaxad before him was a younger sibling in whom the LORD chose as the spiritual firstborn son in receiving the Birthright. Abraham is listed as the father of many nations through FAITH. The scripture is very clear that Abraham **BELIEVED** in the LORD and the LORD counted it to him for Righteousness (**Genesis 15:6, Romans 4:3, Galatians 3:6**). The word Believed in Hebrew is (**H539**) *āman (aw-man)* meaning to build or support, to foster as a parent, to render firm or faithful, to trust or believe, to be permanent or quiet, morally to be true or certain, assurance. This Hebrew word is where we get the word AMEN (**of a Truth**) from but beyond that do you see this insight about Abraham? Abraham fully trusted and believed FATHER on everything the LORD told him. He firmly believed with unshakable FAITH that the LORD was going to do what HE told him, and the LORD fulfilled every Promise. The definition even said to foster as a parent which coincides with **Galatians 3:7-9**, read below:

Galatians 3:7-9 “7 Know ye therefore that they which are of **FAITH**, the same are the children of Abraham. 8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through **FAITH**, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee

shall all nations be blessed. **9** So then they which be of **FAITH** are blessed with faithful Abraham.”

We the Saints through **FAITH** in **CHRIST JESUS** are spiritually made Children of Abraham: And just like Abraham, we through **FAITH** are given the Birthright by receiving **JESUS** the **BIRTHRIGHT** and being filled with **HIS SPIRIT**. Before I forget as well, the **LORD** changed his name from Abram (**High Father : Singular**) to Abraham (**Father of a Multitude or Many: Plural**). It was the first time in scripture where **FATHER** changed someone’s name. This changing of the name was Spiritual regarding how Abraham would be the Father of many nations through **FAITH** in **JESUS CHRIST**. I wanna show you something else about Abraham. Abraham was the first person to be called an Hebrew in **Genesis 14:18**:

Genesis 14:13 “And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the **HEBREW**; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.”

The word Hebrew in Hebrew is (**H5680**) ***‘ibrî (ib-ree)*** meaning an Eberite (**i.e. Hebrew**) or descendent of Eber. It takes you to another Hebrew word (**H5676**) ***‘ēber (ay'-ber)*** meaning a region across or ther region beyond. Do you see what I’m

seeing Saints? Eber is the 15th from Adam and the 16th from GOD in OUR LORD'S Genealogy (**Luke 3:35**). 15 means New Direction and 16 means Love. The Saints like Abraham in receiving the BIRTHRIGHT through FAITH in CHRIST also become Spiritual Hebrews (**i.e. Jews Inwardly: Romans 2:29**). By us being made Spiritual Hebrews, we walk in FATHER'S Agape (**4th Realm**) love being moved into a New Direction of Holiness: By which we are the Inheritors of the **REGION BEYOND** being the NEW JERUSALEM at OUR LORD'S 2nd Coming!!

Again, The LORD made Abaraham who was the younger son of Terah the Spiritual Firstborn and gave unto him the Birthright that he Abraham received through FAITH. Look at this too, in **Genesis 9:27**, Noah's prophetic blessing of Shem said that "**Japheth will dwell in the tents of Shem.**" Remember in the prior section we discussed how the Gentile nations came from Japheth's descendents and the spiritual Gentiles now are those outside of CHRIST. This dwelling of Japheth in Shem was fulfilled in CHRIST per **Galatians 3:14** which says, "**That the blessing of Abraham might come on the GENTILES through JESUS CHRIST; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through FAITH.**" Another interesting title given to Abraham was that he was/is a FRIEND of the

LORD (**Isaiah 41:8, 2 Chronicles 20:7, James 2:23**). Everyone is not the LORD'S Friend as they may think, this is a testimony only given to certain people, even now in our time who have become very very close to the LORD through Prayer. Then as the LORD'S Friend, Abraham saw JESUS as the ALMIGHTY GOD, The SHIELD and his EXCEEDING GREAT REWARD in Genesis Ch. 15 & 17. In these personal encounters Abraham had with the LORD JESUS, FATHER bestowed upon him the Promise (**Inheritance**) his later generations would receive all because of his FAITH. Abraham was a true man of GOD and he was so close to FATHER that the LORD even told him what HE was about to do to Sodom and Gomorrah when HE didn't have to (**Genesis Ch. 21**). This was all part of Abraham's FAITH and Friendship with the LORD.

As HIS Friend FATHER would reveal things to Abraham which is evident in the scriptures. The LORD JESUS either spoke directly to him or physically appeared to Abraham 7 Times in the WORD. In **Genesis Ch.12** the LORD called Abraham out of the land of Ur. In **Genesis Ch.13** the LORD told him about the land he is to inherit. In **Genesis Ch.15** the LORD reveals unto Abraham the Blessing of Isaac but really of HIMSELF as the SEED that is CHRIST and the LORD revealed how Abraham's descendants would be in bondage for 400 years.

In **Genesis Ch.17** the LORD appeared as El Shaddai (**ALMIGHTY GOD**) and gave to Abraham the spiritual covenant of Circumcision which we find out deals with the Circumcision of the Heart (**Mind**) of the spirit in the New Testament. In **Genesis Ch.18** the LORD JESUS appeared as one of the 3 men and HE tells Abraham of HIS plans for Sodom and Gomorrah. Then Abraham as the LORD'S Friend, FATHER let him have a conversation about sparing the city. In **Genesis Ch.21** the LORD tells Abraham to hearken to Sarah regarding the bondwoman Hagar because in Isaac shall his SEED be called. Lastly, In **Genesis Ch.22** the LORD tells Abraham to offer up his only son Isaac and through this HE revealed HIMSELF to Abraham which I will discuss more in the next section. Abraham was a mighty man of FAITH and through his Strong FAITH in the LORD, he received the Birthright and even got to see The BIRTHRIGHT JESUS CHRIST with his own eyes, for the LORD JESUS HIMSELF bears witness of this in **John 8:56** in saying, "**Your father Abraham rejoiced to see MY day: and he saw it, and was glad.**"

ISHMAEL and ISAAC

Ishmael was Abraham's firstborn son from the Egyptian Hagar while Isaac was Abraham's 2nd son who he had with Sarai. As we know Isaac was the Child of Promise, being the child the LORD told Abraham he would have in his old age. The LORD even told Abraham to name the child Isaac (**Genesis 17:19**). The LORD chose Isaac as the Spiritual Firstborn son of Abraham and the Inheritor of the Birthright who HE would establish the Everlasting Covenant with along with his SEED which that SEED is CHRIST (**Genesis 17:19, Galatians 3:16**). This is the insight FATHER gave to the Apostle Paul regarding Ishmael and Isaac. Read the verses below:

Galatians 4:22-31 “**22** For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.**23** But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. **24** Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. **25** For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. **26** But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. **27** For it is

written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. **28** Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. **29** But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now. **30** Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. **31** So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.”

I had to place the entire section of that chapter because the Apostle Paul under the direction of the HOLY SPIRIT broke this down perfectly as the LORD JESUS revealed it to him. Ishmael is the Child of the Bondwoman being born of the flesh while Isaac is the Child of the Freewoman born after the SPIRIT as the Promised True Heir. We the Saints like Isaac are the Children of Promise being the Children of the Freewoman through FAITH in CHRIST JESUS.

Now let us look at the natural firstborn Ishmael and the reason he was disqualified. He again is the Child of the Bondwoman born of the flesh and Ishmael himself was in BONDAGE. What was he in Bondage to? Just like Cain, Japheth and Ham before him, he was in bondage because of Sin!! Ishmael was also named before birth like Isaac but Look at the WORD the LORD gave unto HIS

Angel to give to Hagar below regarding who Ishmael would become. This deals with Predestination also:

Genesis 16:11-12 “**11** And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction. **12** And he will be a **WILD MAN**; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.”

Ishmael was said to be a WILD MAN before he was born. He was predestined to be this way because it was not the LORD’S will for him to be the heir and the LORD already had Isaac on HIS MIND. The word Wild in Hebrew is **(H6501) pere’ (peh'-reh)** meaning running wild, the onager (**Def: Asian wild ass native to northern Iran**), wild (**ass**). This is referring to Ishmael's untamed behavior which like the onager he is disobedient and very territorial. This type of demeanor in him is in direct conflict with what the LORD requires, being that of OBEDIENCE and Humility. The verse continues saying that Ishmael’s hand will be against EVERY man and every man’s hand against him. This means that Ishmael will always be in some kind of strife or conflict with whoever he comes in contact with. The WORD of GOD tells us NOT to strive with a man without cause, if he hath done thee no harm (**Proverbs 3:34**) and that a servant of the LORD must

NOT strive, but be Gentle unto all men (**2 Timothy 2:24**). Ishmael's predestined nature was that he would be a wild donkey and as the child of the bondwoman he is, he mocked (**i.e. Persecuted**) Isaac. Ishmael came against Isaac, just as Cain came against Abel, and how the Pharisees and Sadducees mocked JESUS. Again the Apostle Paul said, "**The child of the bondwoman persecutest the children of the freewoman born of the SPIRIT**" (**Galatians 4:29**); Yet Ishmael and the Bondwoman are cast Out since the Promises of GOD do not belong to them. The Promises belong to the Children of Promise which children we the Saints are through FAITH in CHRIST JESUS. AMEN!!

Now turn your attention to the Promised Son Isaac, who the LORD made the spiritual firstborn son and gave unto him the Birthright being CHRIST who comes through his lineage. Part of Isaac receiving the Birthright was CHRIST being revealed in a type and shadow at the mountain in the land of Moriah. The LORD instructed Abraham to offer his ONLY SON as a burnt offering (**Genesis 22:2**). Abraham, full of FAITH, obeyed finding the place on the 3rd day, tying up Isaac, laying him on the altar ready to offer him up (**Genesis 22:3-10**). Then the LORD had to send HIS angel to stop Abraham and provided him a Ram in place of son and Abraham offered the Ram instead (**Genesis 22:10-13**). Abraham, trusting the LORD, was willing to offer up his only son Isaac, with the FAITH knowing that the LORD would raise him up to fulfill HIS Promise to him. This was all Spiritual

Symbolism of JESUS being offered up for the Sins of the World as the ONLY BEGOTTEN SON of GOD and Raised the 3rd Day. JESUS was shown as both Isaac the Only SON and the RAM being the MATURE LAMB of GOD. The Apostle Paul pointed this correlation out in the Book of Hebrews. Read the verses below:

Hebrews 11:17-19 “**17** By faith Abraham, when GOD tested him, offered Isaac as a sacrifice. He who had embraced the promises was about to sacrifice his one and only son, **18** even though GOD had said to him, “It is through Isaac that your offspring will be reckoned.”^[c] **19** Abraham reasoned that GOD could even raise the dead, and so in a manner of speaking he did receive Isaac back from death.

Isaac being made the spiritual firstborn and holder of the Birthright, The LORD even appeared unto him twice, repeating to him the Blessings and Promises HE made with his father Abraham (**Genesis 26:2-5, 24**). Isaac obeyed the LORD and even built an altar honoring HIM. Isaac also intreated the LORD for his barren wife Rebekah (**Genesis 25:21**). The word Intreated in the Hebrew is (**H6279**) **‘āṭar** (**aw-thar**) meaning to burn incense in worship, intercede, intreat, (make) prayer. Isaac interceded for his wife in prayer and the LORD answered him, blessing Rebekah with 2 sons whom the Birthright and Promises of GOD would continue through.

JACOB and ESAU

Jacob and Esau being the 2 sons of Isaac and Rebekah. Esau was the natural firstborn son being the first twin to come out of the womb with Jacob coming out after (**Genesis 25:25-26**). The LORD, knowing already the profane man Esau would become before he was born, gave a WORD to Rebekah when she enquired (**prayed**) of HIM. The LORD JESUS told her that the Elder (**Esau**) would serve the Younger (**Jacob**). That WORD the LORD gave Rebekah was HIM choosing Jacob to be the rightful owner of the Birthright and the one who would receive HIS Promises (**i.e. Inheritance**) (**Genesis 25:23**). Now the scripture says that Isaac loved Esau and Esau did hold claim to the Birthright at 1st but it was not FATHER'S WILL for him to have it because this matter was preordained by the LORD.

Then when Jacob used improper means to obtain the Birthright (**Genesis 25:29-34**), the LORD allowed it because it was HIS WILL for Jacob to have it. Jacob again, was the Spiritual Firstborn who the LORD chose before his birth all part of predestination. Esau as the natural firstborn, SOLD his Birthright becoming

rejected of the LORD. The scripture says that Esau was Faint and that he Despised the Birthright (**Genesis 25:30, 34**). Faint in the Hebrew is (**H5889**) *'āyēp̄ (aw-yafe')* meaning languid (**Def: displaying or having a disinclination for physical exertion or effort; slow and relaxed**), faint, thirsty, weary. It takes you to another word (**H5888**) *'āyēp̄ (aw-yafe')* meaning to languish. Then Despised is (**H959**) *bāzâ (baw-zaw')* meaning to disesteem, despise, disdain, contemn(-ptible), think to scorn, vile person. I want to show you something here about Esau. Esau being **Faint** is a byproduct of him **Despising** his Birthright. Remember the Birthright is JESUS and HIS HOLY SPIRIT with the future inheritance given to those that RECEIVE HIM. Esau Despising his Birthright was him spiritually despising the LORD. Esau had Contempt in his heart (**mind**) against FATHER. Esau Disesteemed JESUS because inwardly Esau was a Vile (**Extremely Unpleasant**) person, and due to his corrupt disposition against JEUS, he became **Faint**. Esau became Faint and Weary because he did NOT wait on the LORD (**Isaiah 40:31**). Esau became spiritually thirsty because he refused to drink of the LORD'S Well of Water springing up into Everlasting Life (**John 4:14**) and Esau did not hunger and thirst after righteousness (**Matthew 5:6**).

The LORD even revealed to the Apostle Paul about Esau in the Book of Hebrews calling him a “**Profane Person**” (**Hebrews 12:16**). Profane in the Greek is (**G952**) *bebēlos (beb'-ay-los)* meaning heathenish, wicked, wicked; profane.

Esau was a heathen in the sight of the LORD, becoming a spiritual Gentile in nature, and like Cain, Japheth, Ham and Ishmael before him, he was **DISQUALIFIED**. You see this Saints? The LORD already knew the man Esau would become and this is why Jacob was chosen. Esau had such disdain in his heart towards the LORD that he had no problem in Selling the Birthright. Esau selling his Birthright spiritually represented him selling the LORD'S SPIRIT because he deemed his fleshly satisfaction more important than the Future Spiritual Inheritance of the LORD. By the time Esau realized how important the Birthright (**i.e. CHRIST JESUS**) was, it was too late and Esau was rejected of the LORD while Jacob was given the blessing (**Hebrews 12:16-17**).

There are Many people like Esau in the world today, who know better but refuse to fully commit to FATHER because they too chose their fleshly satisfaction over FATHER JESUS. They've been living a life of SIN for decades doing everything they wanted to do, putting JESUS on the backburner like HE is some kind of toy. The LORD is a forgiving GOD able to set you free from bondage but you just can't go around thinking you can pick up JESUS when you feel like it. JESUS has feelings too and what you must understand is, if the LORD has been calling you, you need to answer the CALL right then, the thing you don't realize is that the LORD'S mercy may come to an end for YOU! Then when that day comes when you finally decide to come to the LORD, many of you like Esau will find

yourself rejected by HIM because FATHER moved on from you due to you rejecting HIS CALL over and over again. Don't let this be you and answer the LORD'S CALL when it comes because to play games with the LORD is a dangerous game to play. So, recognize JESUS is GOD and HIS CALL is a great opportunity to do HIS WILL for your life which will change your life forever. The point of Esau is that he walked after the flesh and perished in the flesh because he lost the SPIRIT of GOD, he lost the Birthright.

Jacob is whom the LORD loved (**Malachi 1:2, Romans 9:13**), and who the LORD chose, making him the spiritual firstborn who received the Birthright blessings and promises. As I mentioned earlier Jacob did use improper methods to obtain both the Birthright (**Genesis 25**) and Blessing (**Genesis 27**) but the LORD knew what man he would become as he increased in age being part of JESUS'S Predestined WILL. Look at this, after the spiritual child of the bondwoman Esau came after Jacob, Jacob went out toward Haran where he would have an amazing encounter (**Genesis 28:10**). In this place Jacob had his 1st Encounter with the LORD JESUS, where he is given the Birthright because the LORD repeats the Promise that HE made to Abraham and Isaac, to Jacob now. Not only that but Jacob saw the LORD standing above the Ladder with angels of GOD ascending and descending on it in a dream (**Genesis 28:12-15: Read the Book Jacob's Ladder by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**). In this place, Jacob saw JESUS in a

way no one else in scripture experienced and Jacob received the Birthright being CHRIST in believing in HIS Promises to come.

There is something interesting that would like to show you all regarding Jacob and his portion of the Birthright. After Jacob received the LORD and Believed on HIS Promises, he had to endure a lengthy period of Trouble, serving Laban. Jacob served Laban for 20 years, 14 years for Rachel and Leah, and another 6 years for cattle/livestock, having 11 of his 12 sons during this time but Jacob endured the Trouble (**Genesis 31:41**). After his time with Laban was over, Jacob attempted to secretly escape from him which Laban did catch up to him but the LORD's WILL had to be accomplished, where FATHER gave Jacob favor and he was able to keep moving forward (**Genesis 31:55**). Then before facing the Spiritual Child of Bondage in Esau, the LORD sent HIS hosts of angels to meet Jacob also (**Genesis 32:1-2**). Remember this time of Jacob's escape from Laban was a very special moment and the LORD continued to show up for HIS spiritual son, Then after all of the Trouble Jacob had to endure look what happens, in the verses below:

Genesis 32:24-30 “**24** And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day. **25** And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him. **26** And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. **27** And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob. **28** And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with GOD and with men, and hast prevailed. **29** And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there. **30** And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen GOD face to face, and my life is preserved.”

Do you see this Saints? After Jacob endured his time of Trouble, he had an encounter with an Angel of the LORD JESUS whose name is Peniel (**Def: Face of GOD**), who stands in the LORD'S Presence. Jacob wrestled with the LORD'S Angel, until Peniel knocked Jacob's hip out of socket. Jacob continued holding though, being determined to receive a blessing and he received it. Part of his blessing was the changing of his name, being changed to ISRAEL as part of his portion of the Birthright. Israel in Hebrew is (**H3478**) *yīsrā'ēl* (*yis-raw-ale'*) meaning HE will Rule as GOD or GOD Prevails. This is all spiritual and applies to us the Saints as the receivers of the Birthright through CHRIST along with our

Inheritance. I'll explain. The Time of Jacob's Trouble in **Jeremiah 30:7** spiritually is the Tribulation which time we already are in NOW. We the Saints like Jacob have to ENDURE this Time of Trouble, this Time of Pressure through Prayer and Studying FATHER JESUS'S WORD, seeking HIM. IF we are able to endure to the end, we too shall have our Encounter with the LORD JESUS in the 1st Resurrection. This BLESSING Jacob was determined for and received, In our Day is the Future Inheritance of the 1st Resurrection at OUR GOD JESUS'S Return which we are waiting for now. At that DAY, after this Time of Trouble is over for us, like Jacob we too as the True Spiritual ISRAEL of GOD (**Galatians 6:16**), will receive our NEW NAME in CHRIST. Look at the verse below:

Revelation 3:12 "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my GOD, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the NAME of my GOD, and the NAME of the city of my GOD, which is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my GOD: and I will write upon him my NEW NAME."

IF we endure till the very end, in and through CHRIST JESUS, we shall be those Overcomers whom the LORD will write upon us HIS NAME and NATURE. JESUS is the Name of GOD because HE IS GOD and New Jerusalem comes out of Heaven from HIM. JESUS will write upon us HIS NEW NAME at HIS Return

because we the Saints will be fully walking in HIS NATURE when HE changes us in the Resurrection. AMEN Somebody!!!

Again, Jacob endured his Time of Trouble and GOD caused him to Prevail by HIS SPIRIT, giving him the Blessing of the Birthright in changing his name to ISRAEL. Jacob received the LORD and HIS Future Promises to come as part of the Birthright given to him as a Spiritual Firstborn son.

REUBEN and JOSEPH

Reuben was Jacob's natural firstborn son while Joseph was Jacob's 11th son. Reuben as the natural firstborn was to receive the Birthright Inheritance from Jacob but SIN was found in him. When Reuben slept with Bilhah, his father's concubine, he defiled his father's bed (**Genesis 35:22 & 1 Chronicles 5:1**). This Sin became a mark against him and he became Disqualified from receiving the Birthright. Not only did this sin cause the Birthright to be removed from him but he also lost his position as Head or Chief of the 12 sons who became the 12 tribes. We find this truth in **1 Chronicles 5:2**:

1 Chronicles 5:2 "For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's"

Per that verse above, Judah became both the natural and spiritual Chief Ruler of the 12 sons (**i.e. Tribes**) which is symbolic of CHRIST being our HEAD and CHIEF RULER since HE came out of the Tribe of Judah (**Luke 3:33**). Then the verse continues in saying that the BIRTHRIGHT went to Joseph because the LORD made him the Spiritual Firstborn like many before him.

Now turn your attention to Joseph with me because we have much to discuss. The LORD began dealing with Joseph about him being chosen to receive the Birthright at the age of 17, when FATHER gave Joseph those 2 distinct dreams in **Genesis 37**:

Genesis 37:6-11 “**6** And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: **7** For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf. **8** And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words. **9** And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me. **10** And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth? **11** And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.”

Look at this Saints. When Joseph told the dream to his family, they understood exactly what it meant. The interpretation of Joseph's dream was that Joseph would REIGN over them, with them bowing down to him. Now we know

that this was to be fulfilled later in his life but this dream was actually spiritual which we will be discussing later. Look at this also, the scripture said that even though Israel rebuked him, he **OBSERVED** the saying. Observed in the Hebrew is **(H8104) šāmar (shaw-mar')** meaning to hedge about, i.e. guard, to protect, take heed, reserve. Israel understood that what Joseph said was very important which speaks to his discernment, and he held what Joseph said in his heart (mind).

One thing about Joseph you must understand, is that Joseph was a type of CHRIST, in that you can see parallels of JESUS in his life which is how his portion of the Birthright was shown. We are going to discuss some of those parallels. In Joseph's life you can see the LORD JESUS's Death, Burial, Resurrection and Ascension which I am about to show you:

JESUS'S Death (Passover Realm): When Joseph was thrown into the pit and his brother's took his coat of many colors dipping it in goat's blood (**Genesis Ch.37**); That was symbolic of JESUS'S DEATH on the Cross being our PASSOVER LAMB whose BLOOD was shed for many (**Many Colors i.e. Different Races/Ethnicities**).

JESUS'S Burial (Pentecostal Realm): When Joseph was put in Prison for 2 full years (**Genesis Ch. 40-41**); That was symbolic of JESUS'S BURIAL when HE was in the Tomb for 3 days.

JESUS'S Resurrection (Tabernacle Realm): Then when Joseph was pulled UP from the Prison unto Pharaoh (**Genesis Ch.41**); That was symbolic of JESUS'S RESURRECTION where HE raised HIMSELF UP on the 3rd Day.

JESUS'S Ascension (4th Realm): Lastly, when Joseph was made RULER over the Land of Egypt (**Genesis Ch.41**), that was the LORD'S Ascension into Heaven, when HE was received up in a Cloud sitting on the Right Hand of HIS OWN AUTHORITY as The RULER of ALL.

Isn't that amazing Saint's? JESUS is the Book, for the scripture says that in the Volume of the BOOK it is written of ME (**Psalm 40:7, Hebrews 10:7**). JESUS is everywhere, all you have to do is look for HIM and you'll be found of HIM. Let's keep going Saints because there are some more parallels to discuss about Joseph and JESUS. Look at some of these other ones showing Joseph as a type of CHRIST:

Vesture Dipped in Blood: Joseph's coat was dipped in blood (**Genesis Ch.37**) and JESUS's vesture is dipped in Blood at HIS Return also (**Revelation Ch.19**).

Sold Out by his Own: Joseph was sold by his own brothers for 20 Pieces of Silver (**Genesis Ch.37**) and JESUS was betrayed by one of HIS OWN Apostles for 30 Pieces of Silver (**Matthew 26:15**).

Innocent yet Imprisoned: Joseph was imprisoned for a crime he did not commit being innocent (**Genesis Ch.39**) and JESUS was also innocent when HE was taken (**Luke Ch. 23, Matthew Ch.27**).

The consensus on Joseph without a shadow of a doubt is that he was a type and foreshadow of OUR LORD JESUS. The LORD used him mightily as the chosen son of Israel to receive the Birthright. Now I have something else I have to show you. Remember I mentioned how the dreams Joseph had are spiritual and not only that but they even apply to our day. Follow me in seeing this truth. Joseph was made Ruler of Egypt by interpreting Pharaoh's dream of the 7 years of plenty and the 7 years of famine (**Genesis Ch.41**). The famine years were so bad that Joseph's brothers and eventually his father Israel came unto him for food where his brothers bowed to him (**Genesis Ch.42**). Them bowing to Joseph fulfilled the dream he had those years ago naturally but like I said before that dream was Spiritual because that dream Joseph had, applies to our day. The famine of our day that is occurring as we speak is the Last Days famine of hearing the TRUE WORDS of GOD (**Amos 8:11-12**); And just like in Joseph's day, this famine is in ALL LANDS. Now as we have discussed in detail, Joseph as Ruler is CHRIST Ascended into Heaven and We the Saints are the true Israel. We are the Spiritual Israel, being composed of the Spiritual tribes of Israel as the Israel of GOD (**Galatians 6:16**). Then just like Joseph's brothers went to him for food, we the Saints go unto our

LORD JESUS for Food (**i.e. The WORD of GOD**) in this Spiritual Famine, The LORD GOD JESUS is sustaining us in this Time of Famine, feeding us the TRUTH of HIS WORD to keep us strengthened by HIS SPIRIT. AMEN!!!

We still have more to discuss about Joseph. Not only did the LORD give reflections of HIMSELF in the Life of Joseph, the LORD also showed through Joseph the Saints. Not through his life but the Saints are shown in the Blessing Israel bestowed on Joseph at the end of his days: Read the verses below:

Genesis 49:22-26 “**22** Joseph is a fruitful **BOUGH**, even a fruitful bough by a **WELL**; whose **BRANCHES** run over the wall: **23** The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and **HATED** him: **24** But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the **MIGHTY GOD** of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel:) **25** Even by the **GOD** of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the **ALMIGHTY**, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb: **26** The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.”

Look at this Saints. What Israel said here regarding Joseph was the blessings (**i.e. Promises**) of GOD that accompany the Birthright. Let us now dissect the passage of scripture. **Verse 22** says Joseph is a **fruitful bough**. The word Bough in Hebrew in this verse is (**H1121**) **bēn (bane)** meaning SON. Joseph would be a Son that produces much Fruit and this fruit he produces is the Fruit of the Spirit (**Galatians 5:22-23**). Then verse 22 says Joseph would be a Fruitful Bough by a **WELL** whose **BRANCHES** run over the wall. Now you'll find this very interesting as I did, the word Branches in this verse is the word (**H1323**) **bat (bath)** meaning Daughter, company, Branch. Do you remember the New Testament verse about the Branches? Read it below:

John 15:5 "I AM the vine, ye are the **BRANCHES**: He that abideth in ME, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without ME ye can do nothing."

Who are the Branches, Saints? WE ARE. Joseph's life shows JESUS but the Blessing is about the Saints which is composed of both Spiritual Sons and Daughters of the LORD. Then as verse 22 says, we the Saints are the Fruitful Boughs by the **WELL**, which the WELL is the LORD'S WELL springing up unto Everlasting Life (**John 4:14**), and because of the LORD'S WELL that we abide in, HE is blessing us to GROW unto Spiritual Maturity in HIM.

Verse 23 of the Blessing is solely speaking about Persecution and like Joseph, OUR LORD said we the Saints would be hated because they hated HIM first. The LORD then continued in saying that we too would be Persecuted since HE was also persecuted (**John 15:18-20**). In **Verse 24** of the Blessing, Israel tells Joseph that he was made Strong by the LORD GOD. This is what the LORD is doing to us HIS Saints presently, so we can be able to endure against those that both hate and persecute us for CHRIST'S name.

Lastly, **Verse 25** and **26** of the Blessing deals with Israel bestowing upon Joseph ALL the Blessings from JESUS. In particular Israel said "The Blessings of thy father have Prevailed above the Blessings of my Progenitors unto the utmost bound of the Everlasting Hills." Remember Joseph was the 11th son made the spiritual firstborn son to receive the Birthright and part of receiving the Birthright which is through CHRIST, is also receiving the Future Inheritance. This Birthright blessing extends far beyond just Joseph because this Blessing is about the CHURCH, The SAINTS, because we are the JOSEPH CHURCH; And we shall receive the Inheritance of the LORD unto the Everlasting Hills which is New Jerusalem. AMEN.

Joseph's portion of the Birthright was a lot because in him receiving the LORD, the LORD used his life to be a foreshadow of HIMSELF and through the

Blessing from Israel, JESUS showed in Joseph the Future Church to come. This makes Joseph a very important part of this journey of the Spiritual Firstborns.

JUDAH

Judah was Jacob's 4th son. Amongst Jacob's 12 sons the Birthright Inheritance was SPLIT between Judah the 4th son and Joseph the 11th son. This was a very interesting situation because this was the first time the Right was given to 2 sons. The LORD chose and made Judah and Joseph spiritual Firstborn sons. Then through this split, the LORD JESUS gave them different parts of the Birthright in HIM. I mentioned this in Joseph's section but read the verse below:

1 Chronicles 5:2 "For Judah PREVAILED above his brethren, and of him came the CHIEF RULER; but the birthright was Joseph's:"

The scripture says that Judah **PREVAILED** above his brethren, and of him came the **Chief Ruler**. The scripture does say the Birthright went to Joseph which we spoke about in great length about why, but Judah becoming the Head or Ruler of the 12 sons is how he received CHRIST the Birthright. Judah was made the natural and Spiritual Chief Ruler of the 12 sons which is symbolic of CHRIST being our HEAD and CHIEF RULER. The reason we know this to be true is because JESUS came through the Tribe of Judah. Verse 2 in **1 Chronicles Ch.5** says that Judah **PREVAILED** which is the Hebrew word (H1396) *gābar*

(gaw-bar') meaning to be strong, to prevail, be great, be mighty, be valiant, strengthen. Judah was made **Strong** by the hand of the ALMIGHTY GOD JESUS. The LORD made Judah **Great** and HE **Strengthened** him to be a **Valiant** man by HIS SPIRIT.

Judah's name in Hebrew is **(H3063) y^hhûdâ (yeh-hoo-daw')** meaning celebrated which then takes you to a 2nd word **(H3034) yādâ (yaw-daw')** meaning to revere or worship (with extended hands), praise, thankful. Judah's very name means to revere or worship the LORD, praising and celebrating FATHER. Those who are part of the Spiritual Tribe of Judah are True Worshipers of the LORD. Also the word Jew is derived from Judah. So, when Paul says you are a Jew inwardly it's a Spiritual Thing meaning you are a true worshiper of CHRIST JESUS whose Circumcision is that of the Heart (**i.e. Mind**), in the Spirit (**Romans 2:29**).

Now Judah also made some mistakes which the WORD of GOD highlights, with him being in league with his brothers in selling Joseph (**Genesis Ch.37**) and the fornication committed with Tamar (**Genesis Ch.38**). Despite these mistakes of wrong doing, when we see Judah in **Genesis Ch.44** there is a change in him. In between **Genesis Ch.39** through **Ch.44** while Joseph was going through his own struggle, Judah was going through the process of change (**i.e. Maturity**) in FATHER that isn't provided in scripture. Through Judah seeking the LORD

personally after committing those errors, JESUS changed his Heart. The LORD changed Judah's Heart so much that when Joseph (**Before he wasn't made known to them**) was going to keep Benjamin, Judah offered up himself as a bondman (**i.e. Slave**) in his brother's stead (**Genesis Ch.44**). This selfless courageous act of taking responsibility for another, and offering up himself showed Judah as the Leader (**Chief**) of his brethren. This very act reflected CHRIST JESUS through him because our LORD offered up HIS OWN LIFE as the once and for all sacrifice for Mankind. Judah received CHRIST in this display of selflessness and the LORD honoured him by making him the leader among the tribes. As the Leader, the LORD chose Judah as the one that HE would continue the lineage through, giving Judah his own separate portion of the Birthright that differed from Joseph.

There is more truth to discuss regarding Judah's portion of the Birthright as the Prevailed Tribe above his brethren. Let us read about the Blessing (**Inheritance**) that Israel gave to Judah:

Genesis 49:8-12 “**8** Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee. **9** Judah is a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an OLD LION; who shall rouse HIM up? **10** The SCEPTRE shall not depart from Judah, nor a LAWGIVER from between his

feet, until SHILOH come; and unto HIM shall the gathering of the people be. **11** Binding HIS foal unto the vine, and HIS ass's colt unto the choice vine; HE washed HIS garments in wine, and HIS clothes in the blood of grapes: **12** HIS eyes shall be red with wine, and HIS teeth white with milk.”

Let us break down this Blessing so you can both know and understand, but what you must fully understand is that Judah's Inheritance is ALL about JESUS. **Verse 8** of the Blessing says his brethren shall praise him, that he would have the neck of his enemies, and his father's children (**descendants**) shall bow before him. This praise Judah shall receive, along with the neck of his enemies and his brethren bowing down before him is not directed at him, but the ONE that shall come through his lineage and that ONE is CHRIST JESUS. To the LORD JESUS shall Spiritual Israel praise and worship. JESUS shall have the neck of HIS enemies and HE will destroy them. Spiritual Israel being the Saints shall bow down to the LORD.

Verse 9 of the Blessing calls Judah a Lion's welp and welp in Hebrew is (**H1482**) **gûr (goor)** meaning a cub, of a lion, young one. Judah is called the young lion cub, and the verse continues in mentioning a lion again, and an old lion asking the question “**Who shall rouse HIM up.**” Rouse in Hebrew is (**H6965**) **qûm (koom)** meaning to Rise, Lift up, Stand (up), Stir up. This Old Lion is CHRIST

JESUS being the LION of the Tribe of Judah (**Revelation 5:5**) and the question asked is rhetorical because the LORD will Raise and Lift HIMSELF UP. Then Judah is called the Child of the LION which is CHRIST JESUS because remember, Spiritual Judah is the True Worshippers which are the Saints; And we are the LORD'S sons and daughters through FAITH.

Let's keep going Saints. **Verse 10** says that the “**Sceptre shall not depart from Judah.**” This Sceptre deals with Kingship and Authority. We know that the Line of Kings was through Judah but this is regarding THE KING of KINGS JESUS CHRIST (**Revelation 19:16**). Then Verse 10 continues saying that “**the Lawgiver from between his feet**” which is again JESUS. OUR LORD JESUS is the TRUE LAWGIVER, who gave the LAW to Moses on stone tablets for him to give to the children of Israel. Then in the New Testament by being Filled with the LORD'S SPIRIT, FATHER writes HIS LAW, HIS WORD in our hearts (**i.e. mind**) (**Jeremiah 31:34**). The LORD JESUS is not only the LAWGIVER, but HE is also the FULFILLMENT of the LAW (**Matthew 5:17-18 & Romans 10:4**)!!! Read the rest of Verse 10:

Genesis 49:10 “The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until SHILOH come; and unto HIM shall the gathering of the people be.”

The scripture says that the sceptre won't leave Judah nor will the LAWGIVER until WHO comes? Until **SHILOH** COMES!! And it says unto HIM shall the gathering of the people be. This SHILOH to come is JESUS!! SHILOH in Hebrew is (H7886) *šîlô* (*shee-lo'*) meaning Tranquil (**Def: A state of being calm, severe, and free from disturbance, agitation, or noise**), an epithet of the MESSIAH. JESUS is True Tranquility because HE is the PRINCE of PEACE (**Isaiah 9:6**) and there is NOTHING anyone can do to worry OUR GOD. JESUS is THE KING that holds the Sceptre, HE is the LAWGIVER who writes HIS very LAW on our hearts, and HE is this SHILOH whom the people shall be gathered unto. This Coming of SHILOH speaks to both the First Coming and Second Coming of the LORD; And just as the people gathered themselves unto FATHER at HIS 1st Coming to be taught of HIM, in FATHER'S 2nd Coming HE is going to gather us HIS Saints unto HIMSELF!!! Read **Verses 11-12** below which is going to sound somewhat familiar to you:

Genesis 49:11-12 “**11** Binding HIS foal unto the vine, and HIS ass's colt unto the choice vine; HE washed HIS garments in wine, and HIS clothes in the blood of grapes: **12** HIS eyes shall be red with wine, and HIS teeth white with milk.”

In **verse 11** the Binding of HIS foal (**Def: young ass i.e. donkey**) unto the vine, and HIS ass's colt unto the Choice Vine should sound familiar to you if you

have read the Gospels. The word Binding in Hebrew is **(H631) āsar (aw-sar')** meaning to yoke or hitch, gird, harness. This **Vine** and **Choice Vine** is JESUS CHRIST because JESUS said I AM THE **VINE** in **John 15:5** and said it again in that same chapter saying I AM THE **TRUE VINE (i.e Choice VINE) (John 15:1)**. Then the other part of the verse is literally saying that the LORD placed a harness on an ass's colt to ride upon it. Does that ring a bell yet? If not, let me tell you. This Prophecy given through Israel blessing his son Judah is the same prophecy given to the Prophet Zechariah. Israel's blessing to Judah was roughly 1,700 to 1,900 years before CHRIST 1st Coming while Zechariah Ch.9's prophecy was 550 to 500 years before the LORD'S 1st Coming. The LORD JESUS fulfilled both Israel's Blessing and Zechariah's Prophecy when HE entered Jerusalem riding on an ass's colt, showing HIMSELF as KING (**Matthew 21:2-7**). Read the verses below for yourself to see this amazing connection of the scripture:

Zechariah 9:9 "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy KING cometh unto thee: HE is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass."

Matthew 21:2-7 "2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto ME. 3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The LORD hath

need of them; and straightway he will send them. **4** All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, **5** Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy KING cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. **6** And the disciples went, and did as JESUS commanded them, **7** And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set HIM thereon.”

Now the 2nd Half of **Genesis 49:11** and **Verse 12** give us spiritual symbolism descriptions of the LORD JESUS. **Verse 11** says that HIS garments were washed in Wine, and HIS clothes in the Blood of Grapes. These descriptions go with **Isaiah 63:2-6** and **Revelation 19:15** which deals with the LORD JESUS trading the Winepress of the Fierceness and Wrath of HIMSELF as the ALMIGHTY GOD. Per **Isaiah Ch.63** HIS Garments/clothes were stained with the Blood of HIS Enemies which is regarding FATHER’S Justice and Judgment coming upon the world; And HIS Judgment and Justice is being poured out to a degree on the world now but even more so at HIS Return. Read the verses below to compare scripture with scripture:

Isaiah 63:2-6 “**2** Wherefore art THOU red in thine apparel, and THY garments like him that treadeth in the winefat? **3** I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with ME: for I will tread them in MINE anger, and

trample them in MY fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon MY garments, and I will stain all MY raiment. **4** For the day of vengeance is in MINE heart, and the year of MY redeemed is come. **5** And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore MINE own arm brought salvation unto ME; and MY fury, it upheld ME. **6** And I will tread down the people in MINE anger, and make them drunk in MY fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.”

Revelation 19:15 “And out of HIS mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it HE should smite the nations: and HE shall rule them with a rod of iron: and HE treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of ALMIGHTY GOD.”

Lastly, in Verse 12 Israel gives the final descriptions of this SHILOH to Come which is CHRIST JESUS in saying HIS eyes are Red with Wine, and HIS teeth are White with Milk. Wine is symbolic of the HOLY SPIRIT and Milk represents the WORD of GOD; So, this spiritual description is saying that the LORD’S eyes are FULL of HIS SPIRIT because JESUS is the HOLY SPIRIT and even JESUS’S Teeth are full of the WORD of GOD because HE is the WORD of GOD. This entire blessing given to Judah was Prophetic and it was all about the Coming of the LORD JESUS as SHILOH. AMEN!!!

Just to reiterate, The LORD split the Birthright between Judah and Joseph making them both Spiritual Firstborn sons. The true difference between their Birthright Inheritance they are to receive is found in Israel's Blessing to them. The LORD chose Judah as the one HE would come through in the genealogy, and because of this, Israel's Blessing to Judah was solely focused on the Coming of the LORD. Then the LORD JESUS used Joseph's life to reflect HIM, but since HE would not directly come through Joseph, Israel's Blessing solely focused on the Saints to come as the Joseph Church: And we the Church will receive our full inheritance through JESUS. In conclusion, Judah's Blessing showed CHRIST JESUS'S Coming while Joseph's Blessing showed the Church (**i.e. Saints**). This again is the first time in scripture where the Birthright is split between 2 different sons.

ER, ZARAH, and PHAREZ

Er, Zarah, and Pharez are the sons of Judah. Judah is the tribe the LORD would come from in his First Coming (**Matthew 1:2, Luke 3:33**). Er was Judah's natural firstborn son but the scripture made sure to point out that Er was WICKED in the sight of the LORD. The word Wicked in this verse is (**H7451**) *ra' (rah)* meaning bad, evil, mischief, trouble, wicked. Er was so evil that the LORD brought down judgement upon him and took his life (**Genesis 38:7**). Er was an individual that loved to commit sin and marinated himself in doing evil. Er's name in Hebrew is (**H6147**) *'ēr (ayr)* meaning watchful. His name then takes you to another word (**H5782**) *'ūr (oor)* meaning to wake, lift up, raise (up), stirred up (self). Er's name tells us what type of person he was. Er was watchful but to do those things which are evil. Er woke up to do evil and he constantly raised up himself to commit wickedness.

Er was not fit to inherit the Blessings of GOD, and the LORD removed him because the End of Sin is Death, and Er succumbed to it. Now this situation is different to some degree because Tamar, Er's wife played (**acted**) as a harlot which

Judah went in unto her and she conceived. Tamar ended up giving birth to twins being Pharez and Zarah (**Genesis 38:28-30**). Look at this detail the WORD gives us regarding these 2 children of Judah. The scripture says that Zarah put his hand out of the womb First, and a **SCARLET** Thread was tied around his hand to confirm that he in fact was 1st but he pulled his hand back in, and then right after Pharez ended up coming out instead.

Now per the LORD'S Genealogy, even though Judah made a mistake of committing fornication with a harlot in Tamar, the LORD still chose Pharez, making him the Spiritual Firstborn son (**Luke 3:33**). Pharez was Judah's 4th son just as Judah was Israel's 4th son. I want you to see this also regarding why Judah's 5th son Zarah was not chosen as the spiritual firstborn. The reason is given to us in the small detail about how the SCARLET Thread was tied around Zarah's hand. What is SCARLET symbolic of in the scripture? If you don't know, I'll tell you. Scarlet is symbolic of SIN which we know from **Isaiah 1:18** that says "**Though your SINS be as SCARLET.**" This Scarlet thread was a spiritual mark on Zarah to show us the influence SIN would have in his life as he became older. This all deals with PREDESTINATION. The LORD knows the Beginning from the Ending which is something you should understand by now as well. Remember the LORD told Hagar how her son would be a WILD MAN before he was born, and HE told Abraham and Sarah about the coming of their son Isaac by name, who would go on

to be Abraham's heir. The LORD told Rebekah about Jacob and Esau and how Esau the elder would serve Jacob the younger before they were born. The LORD knows what HE is doing.

The LORD chose Pharez being the 25th from Adam and the 26th from GOD in the LORD's Line. 25 means Forgiveness of Sins and 26 means the Gospel of CHRIST. Despite Judah's mistake of fornication, he found forgiveness of his Sin from the LORD through the birth of his son Pharez. Pharez continued the promise the LORD made to Eve and Abramham about that SEED which is CHRIST, that would now come through him, and through CHRIST would the Gospel of HIMSELF be spread. Turn your attention to Pharez's name. Pharez in Hebrew is **(H6556) *peres* (*peh'-rets*)** meaning break, breach, gap. Then it takes you to another word **(H6555) *pāraş* (*paw-rats'*)** meaning break out, grow, increase, urge. Pharez's name gives you insight to who he was. He was strong in the LORD and would not Break the LORD commands, being obedient unto HIM. Pharez had a great Urge **(Desire)** for the LORD and he Grew and Increased in FATHER. Again, Pharez was Judah's 4th natural son who the LORD made a spiritual firstborn by which he was given the Birthright being CHRIST.

MANASSEH and EPHRAIM

Manasseh and Ephraim were the sons of Joseph, who were born in Egypt.

Manasseh was Joseph's natural firstborn while Ephraim was his 2nd son. In **Genesis Ch.48**, Joseph brings his sons to his father Israel for him to bless them. The WORD tells us that Israel accepted Joseph's children as his own, including them in the inheritance (**Genesis 48:5-7**). Something interesting happens in this blessing Israel gives to Joseph's sons. Joseph placed Manasseh his firstborn under his father's right hand of the Birthright and Ephraim under Israel's left hand. The right hand deals with Power, and Authority and the reason Joseph tried to place Manasseh under Israel's right hand, was for the purposes of him receiving the Birthright. Israel, even though he was dim in his natural sight, placed his right hand on Ephraim the younger son instead. This was symbolic of Ephraim being made the spiritual firstborn and received the Birthright from Israel over his brother Manasseh. This action by Israel displeased Joseph but look at the word Israel gave regarding Joseph's sons (**Genesis Ch.48**). Read these verses below:

Genesis 48:19-20 "19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger

brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, GOD make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.”

Now I want you to see something very interesting with me. Ephraim was made the spiritual firstborn which was even confirmed in **Jeremiah 31:9** a 1000 years later. Ephraim did indeed grow into a greater people in Israel, but Sin was found in Ephraim’s descendants that caused the tribe as a whole to be removed amongst the Spiritual Tribes of Israel (**i.e. Saints**) mentioned in **Revelation Ch.7**.

Read the verses below:

Hosea 4:17 “Ephraim is joined to IDOLS: let him alone.”

Hosea 5:3,5,9 “**3** I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from ME: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest WHOREDOM, and Israel is defiled. **5** And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them. **9** Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.”

Hosea 6:10 “I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the WHOREDOM of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.”

Hosea 8:11 “Because Ephraim hath made many ALTARS to SIN, altars shall be unto him to SIN.”

Hosea 9:3 “They shall not dwell in the LORD’S land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.”

Hosea 11:12 “Ephraim compasseth me about with LIES, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with GOD, and is faithful with the saints.”

Do you see this Saints? The Tribe of Ephraim during the days of Hosea walked away from the LORD. They began involving themselves in IDOLARTRY committing Spiritual Whoredoms before the LORD JESUS. The scripture says that Ephraim was JOINED (**i.e. Married**) to IDOLS. Ephraim’s descendants became so intertwined with idolatry and spiritual whoredom, the LORD declared that Ephraim would not DWELL in HIS Land, and shall return to Egypt (**i.e. BONDAGE**) (**Hosea 9:3**). SIN caused Ephraim’s descendents to lose their Spiritual Firstborn Birthright given to them from Israel. How do we know this to be true? Follow me to **Revelation Ch.7** where the Spiritual Tribes of Israel (**Saints**) are listed:

Revelation 7:5-8 “5 Of the tribe of JUDA were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of REUBEN were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of GAD were sealed twelve thousand. 6 Of the tribe of ASER were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe

of NEPTHALIM were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of MANASSES were sealed twelve thousand. **7** Of the tribe of SIMEON were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of LEVI were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of ISSACHAR were sealed twelve thousand. **8** Of the tribe of ZABULON were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of JOSEPH were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of BENJAMIN were sealed twelve thousand.”

Do you see who is Missing? I know that you do and you are correct. Ephraim isn't listed and Dan also because of the same Sin of IDOLARTRY (**Judges Ch.18**) but Manasseh is listed. The Birthright is Spiritual and because of Sin, Ephraim lost his spiritual inheritance amongst the 144,000 composed of the Saints of the LORD. Manasseh being the natural Firstborn son, was made the spiritual firstborn son as well later through his descendants, being given the Birthright in CHRIST as a partaker of the inheritance amongst the 144,000 Elect Saints in the Last Days we are currently living in.

This was a very interesting case because the younger son Ephraim who was given the Birthright initially became disqualified and the LORD moved the Birthright back to Manasseh, making him both a natural and spiritual Firstborn son.

MOSES and AARON

Aaron was the natural firstborn son of Amram while Moses was the 2nd born son. This is confirmed in 2 scriptures, **Exodus 6:20** where it lists Aaron first and then in **Exodus 7:7**, where we find out that Moses was 80 and Aaron was 83 when they spoke before Pharaoh. Per the **Book of Exodus**, Moses was who the LORD JESUS came to in **Exodus Ch.3**, in the Burning Bush. In this encounter the LORD revealed to Moses another part of HIS nature in telling him that HE is the I AM THAT I AM and told Moses to tell Israel that the I AM sent him (**Exodus 3:14**). This event was a spiritual marker in Moses' life where he had his own personal encounter with the LORD like Abraham did when FATHER called him out of the land of UR. This Burning Bush event is when The LORD made Moses a Spiritual Firstborn son in choosing him to go before Pharaoh to bring out the Children of Israel. Moses received the LORD'S Call to bring Israel out of Egypt which was him receiving the Birthright because like Abraham, Moses believed the LORD.

Now Moses did display some hesitations to the LORD because of his speech being of a slow tongue and these hesitations caused FATHER'S anger to be kindled against him (**Exodus Ch.4**). Then after that occurred, is when the LORD decided

to include Aaron as Moses's mouthpiece to speak the words the LORD gave unto Moses. The true call of FATHER was really for Moses as the Spiritual Firstborn but the LORD allowed Aaron to be included for purposes of speaking. These men went out and the rest is History. FATHER JESUS used Moses mightily with Aaron by his side, announcing the 10 judgments (**i.e. Plagues**) which the LORD then executed on the Kingdom of Bondage (**Additional Note: Read the Book by my dad THE PROPHETIC PARALLEL OF THE 10 PLAGUES OF EXODUS AND THE 21 PLAGUES OF REVELATION to see the Spiritual meaning of these plagues being released in our day. You'll find it very insightful.**). Through these 10 judgments the children of Israel were made free from Egypt by the LORD'S MIGHTY HAND (**Exodus Ch.7 - Ch.12**). The LORD even SPLIT the Red Sea in Israel's escape from Egypt, where they all walked through the midst of the sea on dry land (**Exodus Ch.14**): This spectacular event was revealed to the Apostle Paul in **1 Corinthians 10:2** as a type and shadow of Israel going through BAPTISM. The LORD JESUS wrought a Mighty Work on Egypt and through it, Moses stayed obedient to HIM. Through Moses' obedience the LORD used him to lead the children of Israel in the wilderness for the lengthy timeframe of 40 years because of Israel's unbelief.

Another interesting thing about Moses, like Joseph before him, is that he also was a type and shadow of CHRIST JESUS. What do you mean you may be

asking? What I'm telling you is that there are Parallels shown in Moses that point you to JESUS because Moses in receiving the Birthright being CHRIST, FATHER began showing HIMSELF through Moses. For example, the LORD used Moses as the Mediator of the Old Covenant (**i.e. Testament**). Moses received the LAW from JESUS in Mount Sinai, brought it down reading it in full to the people, and then sprinkled blood on the LAW & People to confirm it (**Exodus Ch.24**). Then OUR GOD JESUS is the MEDIATOR of the New Covenant and by HIS own BLOOD that is sprinkled upon us is this Testament confirmed for the remission of sins (**Hebrews 12:24**). The LORD used Moses to be the Lawgiver to the children of Israel and OUR JESUS is the Fulfillment of the very LAW HE gave to Moses and HE is the same GOD that gave the LAW to Moses, making HIM THE LAWGIVER. Moses was in the mount 40 days and 40 nights and JESUS at HIS 1st Coming was in the Wilderness for 40 days.

The LORD even showed HIMSELF in Moses in **Numbers Ch.11**, where HE instructed Moses to gather 70 Elders and the scripture says that the **LORD took the spirit on Moses and rested it on them**. Then when the LORD placed the spirit upon these 70 men for the purpose of them Judging the affairs of Israel, they began to **Prophecy without ceasing**. The Spirit on Moses was nothing but the LORD'S Spirit and this was a foreshadow of 3 separate Events that were to occur in the New Testament. This was a foreshadow of JESUS HIMSELF appointing the **70 men**,

and sending them out to spread the Gospel of HIMSELF and HIS KINGDOM **(Luke Ch.10)**. This was also a foreshadow of **Acts Ch.2** because just like the LORD placed Moses' spirit on the 70 men where they **prophesied without ceasing**, JESUS sent down HIS HOLY SPIRIT, filling 120 Saints in the Upper Room, who began speaking in other tongues the Wonderful Works of GOD. In Moses's day they prophesied because the time of the LORD sending HIS SPIRIT had not yet come being a future event, but in **Acts Ch.2** they spoke/preached the wonderful works of the LORD because that was THE TIME to Come. This event lastly, is even a foreshadow of the 1st resurrection Saints as Judges of the World. When the Saints are changed into their Spiritual bodies at FATHER JESUS'S 2nd Coming, they will walk in the FULNESS of HIS SPIRIT and the LORD JESUS will send them out to execute JUDGMENT upon ALL **(Psalms 149:7-9, 1 Corinthians 6:2 and Jude 1:14-15)**. AMEN to FATHER'S Truth!!

Here is something else I wanted to point out to you about why the LORD used Moses so much, outside of him just being Predestined. The word says that Moses was the MEEKEST man on the Earth **(Numbers 12:3)** and this really was the reason the LORD chose him as the Spiritual Firstborn son to whom to give the Birthright along with its promises. Through Moses's HUMILITY, the LORD revealed HIMSELF to him. Moses was blessed to see the LORD JESUS'S backside **(Exodus 33:23)**. Moses was blessed by JESUS to see and to write the

History of the World from before Adam, up to his own time in Mount Sinai being the author of the 1st 5 Books of the Bible, known as The Law. The LORD showed Moses Heavenly things in the Mount, like the Tabernacle, The Ark of the Covenant, and the High Priest garments with all of these things being shadows of CHRIST and HIS KINGDOM (**Exodus Ch.25-31 & Ch.35-40**). Only Moses alone was able to go unto JESUS in the mount, and in the mount the LORD spoke to him face-to-face as a man speaketh to his friend (**Exodus 33:11**). The LORD showed Moses both HIS 1st Coming as being the PROPHET like unto him who would be raised up (**Deuteronomy 18:18-19**) and HIS 2nd Coming in saying that the LORD Came with 10,000 of Saints and a Fiery Law (**i.e. WORD of GOD**) came from HIS Right Hand (**i.e. Power, Authority**) (**Deuteronomy 33:2**).

Also just as Adam and Eve were placed in the EAST of the Garden of Eden as Priests of the LORD, to Keep (**i.e. Protect**) it (**Genesis 2:15**), Moses and Aaron as Priests of the LORD were placed on the EAST of the Tabernacle to KEEP (**i.e. Protect**) the Sanctuary (**Numbers 3:38**). I want to show you something very interesting as well. The Garden of Eden was on the **East** of Eden with the Tree of Life being in the midst (**i.e. Center**) of the Garden (**Genesis 2:9**). Then in the construction of the Tabernacle, 1000s of years later, the LORD tells Moses to place the **MOST HOLY or HOLY of HOLIES** on the Rear (**WEST**) side of the Tabernacle (**Exodus 26:22,27,33**) with the East side being the Entrance of the

Tabernacle through the Courtyard (**Exodus 26:13-16 & 38:13-19**). So, in the Garden of Eden you enter the West to get to the East of Eden with the Tree of Life in the middle, while in the Tabernacle you enter at the East to get to the Holy of Holies (**as a type and shadow of the Tree of Life**) in the West. Why was this done? Before we answer that, who spiritually is this TREE of LIFE? This Tree of Life is JESUS: And the reason the direction was switched/flipped from EAST to WEST was because it reflected how OUR CHRIST JESUS would REVERSE or UNDO the Sin of Adam in HIMSELF, so that the Saints could regain access to the Garden of Eden again through FAITH in HIM. This re-entering, this coming back moment so to speak, will occur at JESUS'S 2nd Coming, when the Saints are changed into their spiritual bodies being translated into Eden, which is now NEW JERUSALEM. In Adam ALL DIE but in CHRIST shall ALL be made ALIVE (**1 Corinthians 15:22**). AMEN!!!

Look at this also regarding Moses's mistake of hitting the ROCK instead of speaking to it as he was commanded of the LORD in **Numbers Ch.20**. The LORD told Moses to speak to the ROCK and the ROCK would bring forth WATER for them. This was a spiritual thing. The ROCK is CHRIST and Water is symbolic of the WORD of GOD and the HOLY SPIRIT. The LORD told Moses to SPEAK to the ROCK because this was to spiritually show that through speaking to JESUS which is done through PRAYER, HE will bring forth HIS Water, HIS WORD and

HIS SPIRIT upon us. In Prayer JESUS will reveal HIS WORD to us, and In Prayer HE will fill us with HIS SPIRIT because we ever drink of HIM, being the LIVING WATERS by which HE places in us a Well of Water springing up into Everlasting Life (**John 4:10, 14**). That is why it was so important for Moses to SPEAK to the ROCK because it was to display to Israel the Spiritual relationship we are to have with JESUS through PRAYER. AMEN Somebody!!!

Yet despite this mistake Moses made where he was not able to physically enter the Promised Land, the LORD still allowed him to see the future inheritance (**i.e. Blessing**). Remember this too, that Moses was with the LORD so long in the mount that his face was SHINING (**Exodus 34:29**). This was another foreshadow of the 1st Resurrection of the Saints at the LORD'S 2nd Coming. Not only that but at the LORD JESUS 1st Coming, HE brought Moses on the Mount of Transfiguration to discuss his Death at Jerusalem (**Luke 9:31**). Moses was so close to the LORD that when he died at the age of 120 years old, the scripture tells us that the LORD buried him (**Deuteronomy 34:5-7**). What an amazing testimony that the LORD JESUS HIMSELF buried you, which is something in scripture that only Moses experienced. Moses KNEW the LORD and even though he didn't enter the physical Promised Land, he inherited the Spiritual Promised Land of Heaven as part of his inheritance as a spiritual firstborn son who received CHRIST the BIRTHRIGHT!!!

BEZALEEL

Bezaleel was a man called by the LORD to lead in the making of everything the LORD showed Moses in the mount (**Exodus 31:2-11**). This man was very important and he is the FIRST person in the WORD said to be FILLED with the SPIRIT of GOD (**Exodus 31:3**). Read the verse below for yourself:

Exodus 31:2-3 “2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: 3 And I have **FILLED** him with the SPIRIT of GOD, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,”

Do you see this Saints? His role of handcrafting Heavenly things was so important that FATHER FILLED him with HIS SPIRIT. This filling of the SPIRIT is the HOLY SPIRIT which is The Birthright. This man was Predestined and Blessed by JESUS to receive in himself the HOLY SPIRIT before the time, to do the LORD’S WILL. The scripture continues saying that Bezaleel was given Wisdom, Understanding, and Knowledge in all manner of workmanship. Let us break down these words to gain more insight to who he was. Wisdom in Hebrew is (**H2451**) *hāk̄mā* (*khok-maw'*) meaning wisdom, and skillful. It takes you to another

word (H2449) *ḥākām (khaw-kam')* meaning deal wisely, teach wisdom.

Understanding is the Hebrew word (H8394) *tābûn (taw-voon')* meaning intelligence, discretion, reason, skillfulness. Knowledge is (H1847) *da'at (dah'-ath)* meaning knowledge. Bezaleel was made skillful in wisdom, and was given full understanding of the work so that he could teach it to others. The LORD'S SPIRIT gave him great Instincts of Discretion and Good Reason on how to approach the making of the Tabernacle, Ark, and everything else placed in his hands to make.

Again, his role was so important that FATHER FILLED him with HIS SPIRIT for this special work to be done. Now follow me in looking up his name which will give us even more insight to who he was inwardly. Bezaleel in Hebrew is (H1212) *b^oshal'el (bets-al-ale')* meaning In the Shadow (**i.e. Protection**) of GOD. Bezaleel was Covered by the LORD and the LORD'S Hand was upon him because of the special work FATHER predestined him to do. Bezaleel was a Righteous man who held on to the Way of the LORD, having **CLEAN HANDS** before HIM, by which JESUS made him stronger and stronger (**Job 17:9**). Bezaleel's heart (**i.e. mind**) was PURE in the LORD which made and kept his hands spiritually CLEAN and his soul was not lifted up in vanity, nor did he swear deceitfully (**Psalms 24:4**). It was very important for Bezaleel to have Spiritually CLEAN HANDS because what he was called to build was from Heaven. If his hands would have been defiled

and filthy through committing SIN, then he would not have been deemed worthy to do the work of the LORD.

Bezaleel was also part of the Tribe of Judah. He was not part of the LORD'S direct genealogy, but as a Spiritual Judahite, he was a true worshipper of the LORD GOD JESUS. He trusted the LORD and the LORD gave unto him the Birthright. This was Bezaleel's portion and he was FILLED with the HOLY SPIRIT of Promise before the time, as part of him receiving the Birthright. AMEN!!

JOSHUA

Joshua was the successor to Moses, whom the LORD specifically chose, giving him the Birthright to lead the children of Israel into the Promised Land. Joshua's name originally was Oshea which in Hebrew is **(H1954) hōšēa'** (*ho-shay'-ah*) meaning Salvation or Deliverer (**Numbers 13:8**). Moses changed his name calling him Jehoshua (**i.e. Joshua**) (**Numbers 13:16**) which is in Hebrew is **(H3091) y^ohōšūa'** (*yeh-ho-shoo'-ah*) meaning JEHOVAH is Salvation or JEHOVAH-Saved. It takes you to a 2nd Hebrew word **(H3467) yāša'** (*yaw-shah'*) meaning safe, to free or succor, avenging, defend, deliverer, rescue, bring salvation, get victory. This new name given to Joshua by Moses has the EXACT SAME name meaning of OUR LORD JESUS in the New Testament. Just as JESUS is our Deliverer, Rescuer, Avenger, and our Salvation, giving us the Victory through HIM; HE used Joshua to do that and be that also for the Children of Israel by HIS SPIRIT. The reason the LORD JESUS did this is because Joshua, like Moses and Joseph before him, was a type and foreshadow of JESUS. Also, his name being changed makes him similar to both Abram whose name was changed to Abraham and Jacob whose name was changed to Israel. Moses being moved by

the SPIRIT of GOD changed Joshua's name showing through his very name the Coming of the LORD JESUS.

As a type and shadow of the LORD JESUS that Joshua was, not only can you see the LORD in his name, but you can see FATHER even in Joshua's life and actions. Let us look at the very 1st thing the LORD sent him to do, which was to overthrow and destroy Jericho. On his way to Jericho, Joshua had an encounter with an angel with a sword drawn in his hand, who identified himself as the Captain of the LORD'S Host (**Joshua 5:13-15**). Captain in Hebrew is (**H8269**) **śar** (**sar**) meaning a head person (**rank or class**), captain (**that had rule**), chief (**captain**), general, prince. This man, this angel that Joshua encountered was none other than Michael. Michael is the Chief Archangel of JESUS who the Prophet Daniel called both a Great Prince (**Daniel 12:1**) and Chief Prince (**Daniel 10:13**). Michael was sent and appeared to Joshua regarding Jericho because Jericho is a foreshadow of Mystery Babylon which the Archangel Michael will also be involved with when that event occurs. The LORD giving Jericho over to Joshua to fully DESTROY the city is a foreshadow of the LORD HIMSELF DESTROYING Mystery Babylon at HIS Return: HE will be accompanied by HIS Kings of the East (**Revelation 16:12**), that is comprised of JESUS 1st and foremost, HIS Warfare Angels (**Michael included of course**) and HIS Warfare Saints. Natural Jericho has already fallen 1000s of years ago but the Spiritual Demonic City of Mystery

Babylon in the Iraq/Iran region where Satan reigns, will FALL soon because JESUS OUR GOD'S Return is IMMINENT. **(Please read the Teaching THE PROPHETIC PARALLEL OF JERICHO AND THE FALL OF MYSTERY BABYLON AT THE LAST TRUMP by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr. and the Book KINGS of the EAST in Joshua & The Fall of Babylon for even more insight to Jericho and Mystery Babylon by me)**

Joshua was a type of JESUS CHRIST regarding Warfare. Remember **Exodus 15:3** tells us that the LORD JESUS is a MAN of WAR. The LORD used Joshua to warfare more so naturally, to physically destroy the demonic people/kingdoms in the Promised Land of Israel's inheritance. Joshua even destroyed the Anakims and the sons of Anak (**Joshua Ch.11 and Ch.15**), who were a race of Giants, being demonic offspring that continued after Noah's flood. Just like the LORD used Joshua, the LORD JESUS HIMSELF will be doing the same at HIS 2nd Coming, and beyond that. JESUS will DESTROY Mystery Babylon (**Revelation Ch.18 & Part of Ch.19 about HIS Return**), lock up Satan and his High Ones (**i.e. Principality demons**) (**Isaiah 24:21-22 & Revelation Ch.20**) until the Gog-Magog war AFTER the 1000 year reign when HE OBLITERATES them ALL at ONCE (**Ezekiel Ch.38, 39 & Revelation Ch.20**).

Per the scripture the LORD gave Joshua VICTORY over 31 kings (**Joshua 12:9-24**). 31 means Offspring and those spiritually illegitimate children will be removed, to make way for FATHER'S Spiritual Firstborn children who are to receive their Eternal Inheritance. The LORD JESUS strengthened Joshua to destroy those demonic kingdoms, so the children of Israel could take hold of their Inheritance that HE Promised to Abraham HIS Friend. Joshua's portion of the Birthright was him receiving FATHER'S Call to lead Israel into the Promised Land and Trusting HIM unto Victory.

RAHAB

Rahab the Canaanite woman whose occupation was that of a harlot. Rahab is known in the scripture for hiding Joshua's 2 spies, sent to scope out the Promised Land and Jericho. This event would change the very course of her life. Rahab without hesitation hid Joshua's spies when the King of Jericho came looking for them. Rahab went as far as to lie to the King, telling him that she didn't know where they went and as a diversion, she told the King to pursue after them (**Joshua 2:2-5**). Rahab was successful in hiding the spies, protecting them from the King of Jericho. After the men in pursuit of the spies were gone, Rahab went to the roof where she hid them, to speak to them. Look at what she says to them below:

Joshua 2:9-10 “⁹ And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you. ¹⁰ For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.”

Rehab declared to Joshua's spies how she KNOWS that the LORD has given them the land, and how she has heard of the many mighty works the LORD performed on the land of Egypt. Rahab even mentioned the 2 Amorite kings that have fallen to the hand of Israel and the mental state of the people of the land but read what Rahab says in Verse 11:

Joshua 2:11 ¹¹ And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your GOD, HE is GOD in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

Do you see this Saints? Rahab is expressing to them a Change that has occurred in her. Rahab gives a mouth confession of her FAITH, in saying that the **LORD your GOD, HE is GOD**. Rahab HEARD the mighty acts of the LORD (i.e. the **WORD OF GOD**) and by hearing these things, FAITH took Root inside of her. The scripture tells us that FAITH cometh by Hearing and Hearing by the WORD OF GOD (**Romans 10:17**). Rahab heard the Acts of the LORD which is the WORD and through hearing, FAITH began to build up inside of her and once that Faith took root, she gave a mouth confession unto SALVATION. Rahab declared who the LORD was to her in FAITH, receiving the LORD JESUS unto her own Salvation (**Romans 10:10**). Through this Rahab became a spiritual firstborn daughter unto the LORD.

Then Rahab had the 2 spies SWEAR unto her, to shew kindness to both her and her family and the spies promised her that they would. The spies told to her that they would deal Kindly and Truly with her (**Joshua 2:12-14**). Kindly in Hebrew is (**H2617**) *ḥesed* (**kheh'-sed**) meaning kindness, favour, merciful. Truly in Hebrew is (**H571**) *ĕmet* (**eh'-meth**) meaning truth, trustworthiness, establishment, faithful. The spies were telling Rahab that they would shew favor and mercy to her and that they would show themselves trustworthy and faithful in keeping their promise. Then after being let down to leave from her window, they told her to bind a scarlet thread in her window so when they come into the land, they would know where she was; And she obeyed (**Joshua 2:17-21**). Now Scarlet represents SIN per **Isaiah 1:18** and this scarlet thread symbolizes both the place which she lived and how sin was bound to her through where she resided. Rahab was still a resident of the house of Bondage in Jericho which Jericho is a type and shadow of the Demonic Spiritual city Mystery Babylon; but her day of full salvation and deliverance was soon approaching.

In **Joshua Ch.6** Rahab's Day of Deliverance came and Joshua with his Host of Israel destroyed Jericho by the LORD'S mighty Hand. Read what **verse 25** says below:

Joshua 6:25 ^{“25} And Joshua **SAVED** Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she **dwelleth** in Israel even unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.”

Joshua being a Type of CHRIST Saved Rahab from Jericho. The LORD through Joshua SAVED Rahab, delivering her from this Symbolic Babylon. The word Saved in this verse is **(H2421) ḥāyâ (khaw-yaw')** meaning to live, revive, (promise) life, quicken. Rahab by FAITH was kept **Alive** by the LORD. Rahab through FAITH received the **Promise of Life** in CHRIST JESUS and she was **Quickened** by HIS SPIRIT to act on her FAITH. The LORD spiritually removed the Scarlet Line of Sin from her home (**i.e. bodily temple**) and made her WHITE as snow (**Isaiah 1:18**). Rahab was not only **Saved** but her and her family **DWELLED** in Israel. By Rahab's FAITH in the LORD JESUS, the LORD blessed her in being a spiritual firstborn daughter to receive the Birthright and HE GRAFFED her in amongst the Children of Israel even though she was a natural Canaanite. Rahab was made a spiritual Jew, becoming a JEW INWARDLY through the circumcision of the heart (**i.e. mind**), in the SPIRIT whose praise is of GOD (**Romans 2:29**).

Rehab is even mentioned in the New Testament by the Apostle Paul and the Apostle James, testifying of her Faith:

Hebrews 11:31 “³¹ By **faith** the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.”

James 2:25 “²⁵ Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot **JUSTIFIED** by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?”

The Apostle James in particular says that Rahab was **JUSTIFIED** by works. Rahab not only believed in the LORD but she put her FAITH to Action in receiving those spies. There is more truth about Rahab in the word Justified. Justified in the Greek is (**G1344**) *dikaioō* (**dik-ah-yo'-o**) meaning innocent, free, righteous. Rahab through FAITH in the LORD was made **Free** from the Law of Sin & Death and she perished not with Unbelievers of Jericho (**Romans 8:2**). By FAITH in the LORD, Rahab’s sins of harlotry were forgiven, making her **innocent** before JESUS OUR GOD. Like I mentioned earlier, the Scarlet Line of Sin was spiritually removed from her through the Salvation she found in CHRIST. The LORD made her **Righteous** and HE made her **Clean** inside of HIM and GRAFFED her amongst the Children of Israel. AMEN!!!

I have something else very very interesting to show you that I just saw for myself, by the LORD’S SPIRIT. Read **Matthew 1:5** below:

Matthew 1:5 “⁵ And Salmon begat Booz of **RACHAB**; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

Do you see this truth? Rahab is the mother of Boaz from the Book of Ruth. Rahab dwelling in Israel ended up marrying Salmon who is a descendant of Pharez, Judah’s 4th son and together they had Boaz. Rahab is King David’s Great-Great Grandmother, making her also included in the genealogy of OUR LORD JESUS’S 1st Coming as **Matthew Ch.1** states. This relation of Salmon to David is found in **Matthew Ch.1, Ruth Ch. 4 and Luke Ch. 3** but Rahab is only mentioned directly in **Matthew Ch.1**. So look at this Saints, because of Rahab’s FAITH, the LORD JESUS not only **Saved** her from the Destruction of Jericho, HE included her in the genealogy of HIS 1st Coming. She is one of the many Champions of FAITH in JESUS’S chosen lineage that HE would ultimately come through. Rahab received the Birthright through FAITH and was Grafted in amongst Israel through FAITH. This is Rahab’s portion of the Birthright and Faith is her testimony.

PRELUDE to The BOOK of JUDGES

Before we move on to the Book of Judges, you must understand its spiritual applications for today. Once the children of Israel were settled into the Promised Land and Joshua passed away, the LORD raised up JUDGES to deliver Israel out of the hands of their enemies. The word Judges in the Hebrew is (H8199) *šāpāṭ* (*shaw-fat'*) meaning to judge, pronounce sentence, to vindicate or punish, to govern, execute judgment. Do you see where I'm going yet? This actually applies to the 1st Resurrection Saints. The Old Testament Judges were a type and shadow of the Saints in the Kings of the East company because the LORD used HIS judges for the sole purpose of WARFARE. Through WARFARE the LORD brought deliverance to the Children of Israel by the hands of HIS Judges. Remember the Kings of the East are JESUS, HIS Warfare Angels and HIS WARFARE Saints. When the Saints are changed into their Spiritual Bodies at the LORD'S Return, inheriting the True Promised Land of New Jerusalem, the LORD will use HIS Saints to JUDGE the WORLD (1 Corinthians 6:2). The 1st Resurrection Saints as Kings and Priests (Revelation 20:6), will Execute FATHER'S Righteous Judgment on the world by HIS SPIRIT. Then just as the LORD Delivered the children of Israel through using HIS Judges, the LORD will use HIS 1st Resurrection Saints to

bring HIS Deliverance to the world by preaching HIS Everlasting WORD with signs following. You must understand this spiritual parallel because the Time of JUDGES is coming again, once we enter into our Birthright Inheritance of New Jerusalem at OUR LORD'S soon to come Return. Please hear and understand this Saints!!!

OTHNIEL

Othniel is the younger brother of Caleb of the tribe of Judah (**Judges 1:13 and Judges 3:9**). The LORD chose Othniel as Israel's 1st Judge, to go to war against Chushanrishathaim (**koo-shan' rish-awthah'-yim**) king of Mesopotamia. The scripture says the LORD raised up a deliverer, referring to Othniel (**Judges 3:9**). Deliverer in the Hebrew is (**H3467**) *yāša'* (**yaw-shah'**) meaning to be safe, to free, defend, deliver, save(-ior), get victory. The LORD used Othniel to **Free** the children of Israel of the bondage that they brought upon themselves because of Sin. The LORD JESUS used Othniel to **Defend** and **Deliver** Israel. Othniel's name also points us to the LORD JESUS. Othniel in Hebrew is (**H6274**) *'āṭnī'ēl* (**oth-nee-ale'**) meaning LION of GOD or FORCE of GOD. This refers to Othniel walking in FATHER'S Strength and him being part of the Tribe of Judah, he is a true worshipper of the LION of the Tribe of Judah JESUS CHRIST (**Revelation 5:5**).

Part of Othniel's Birthright Inheritance is that the LORD allowed HIS SPIRIT to come upon him to be both Judge of Israel and Warfare; And in warfare, the LORD JESUS Delivered the king of Mesopotamia into Othniel's hand and he **PREVAILED** over Chushanrishathaim (**Judges 3:10**). The word Prevailed is (**H5810**) *'āzaz* (**aw-zaz'**) meaning to be stout, harden, impudent, prevail, strengthen.

The LORD made Othniel Strong by HIS SPIRIT and gave him VICTORY over the stout, hardened and impudent King of Mesopotamia. Then because of Othniel's obedience to the LORD'S Call and Purpose for him, the LORD gave the land REST 40 years which the number 40 deals with Trials and Testings. Othniel's Birthright Inheritance was him being made a spiritual firstborn son by the LORD Choosing him as JUDGE and using him to bring deliverance to Israel.

DEBORAH

Deborah was the 4th Judge of Israel, who like Othniel before her, received the LORD'S Call in HIM choosing her to Lead Israel. The LORD made Deborah a Spiritual Firstborn daughter unto HIM as a Judge over Israel and another one of her callings in the LORD was that she was a Prophetess (**Judges 4:4**). She was the 2nd person mentioned in the WORD with the title of Prophetess, with Miriam Aaron's sister being the 1st. Deborah is also the First and Only woman Judge and as Judge the LORD used her to lead Israel in WAR!! There is no respecter of persons (**Deuteronomy 10:17, 2 Chronicles 19:7, Acts 10:34-35, Romans 2:11, Ephesians 6:9 and Colossians 3:25**) in CHRIST because HE has both Spiritual Sons and Daughters.

Let us look at Deborah's name in the Hebrew to see more of FATHER'S Truth regarding her. Deborah in Hebrew is (**H1182**) *d^obôrâ* (**deb-o-raw'**) meaning a Bee (**from its systematic instincts**). The truth about Deborah's name is not found in the definition about the Bee, but in what the Bee produces, which is HONEY. Honey is symbolic of the WORD of GOD per the **Book of Ezekiel and Revelation** which you can read below:

Ezekiel 3:3 “And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll (**WORD of GOD**) that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as **HONEY** for sweetness.”

Revelation 10:9-10 “**9** And I went unto the ANGEL (**CHRIST JESUS**), and said unto HIM, Give me the little book (**WORD of GOD**). And HE said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as **HONEY**. **10** And I took the little book (**WORD of GOD**) out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as **HONEY**: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.”

Deborah was a woman very knowledgeable of the WORD of GOD and followed the LAW wholeheartedly. I have something else I have to show you about Deborah that the LORD just blessed me to see. This truth is found in the phrase **Wife of Lapidoth (Judges 4:4)**. At 1st glance you may think it's just her husband, but there is more to it than that, let me show you. Wife in Hebrew is (**H802**) *iššâ* (*ish-shaw*) meaning woman, together, wife. Then Lapidoth takes you to a Hebrew word (**H3941**) *lapîdôṭ* (*lap-pee-doth*) first but then it takes you to a 2nd word (**H3940**) *lapîd* (*lap-peed*) meaning a flambeau, **LAMP** or Flame, **TORCH**. So, let's put it together, the Phrase/Title **Wife of Lapidoth** can be translated to **Wife of the TORCH (i.e. Lamp), or Woman of the TORCH**. Torch or Lamp is a

representation of the LORD'S GATEKEEPERS!!! I submit to you, that Deborah was not only a Judge and Prophetess, but she was also a Gatekeeper of the LORD as well. AMEN for the LORD'S TRUTH!!! **(Please read the teaching Gatekeepers of GOD Part 1 & 2 by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr. and then also read the Book Nehemiah The Gatekeepers by my wife Tykia Kirkwood to receive the truth about FATHER'S Gatekeepers)**

In Deborah's time as Judge, Israel was under the hand of Jabin King of Canaan and his Captain of his host Sisera. The LORD commanded Deborah to go toward mount Tabor with 10,000 men and that HE would draw out Sisera, delivering him into her hand. Debrah relayed the WORD she received of the LORD to Barak and they both along with the 10,000 men went to Mount Tabor. As they journeyed to Tabor, Sisera saw them and began following them **(Judges 4:6-13)**. Then Deborah gave the charge **(i.e. command)** to Barak to GO because at that moment the LORD delivered up Sisera unto her, and the scripture says the LORD Discomfitted Sisera and his host **(i.e. army) (Judges 4:14-15)**.

Discomfitted in Hebrew is **(H2000) hāmam (haw-mam')** meaning to put in commotion, to disturb, drive, destroy, break, consume, crush, troubled. The LORD JESUS put Sisera and his army into a commotion. The LORD troubled them, HE broke their strength and utterly consumed Sisera and his host. The scriptures continued showing how Debroah and the 10,000 slew Sisera's host with the edge

of the sword, with Sisera perishing at the hands of Jael wife of Heber (**Judges 4:16-24**).

I have something else to show you. The LORD in **verse 6 of Judges Ch.4** told Deborah to bring Sisera and his army to Mount Tabor. Tabor in the Hebrew is (**H8396**) *tāḇôr (taw-bore')* meaning Broken Region. It takes you to a 2nd word (**H8406**) *t̄ḇar (teb-ar')* meaning to be fragile, broken. It then takes you to a 3rd word (**H7665**) *šāḇar (shaw-bar')* which means break, crush, destroy, hurt, quench. This literal place the LORD told Deborah to take the Canaanites to, also spoke to how the Canaanites were inwardly in their spirit. The Canaanites did not belong to the LORD being Idol Worshipers and because of this, their spirit was already Fragile and Broken. Their spirit was already Crushed and Hurt and because they again did not belong to the LORD, they were DESTROYED.

I have another parallel to show you as well. The LORD told Deborah to take only an army of 10,000 to go and destroy the Canaanite army. Deborah obeyed and the Canaanite army was delivered unto her, for her and the 10,000 to destroy them. This battle of the 10,000 coincides with Jude verse 14 and 15:

Jude14-15 “**14** And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the LORD cometh with **TEN THOUSANDS** of HIS saints, **15** To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all

their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against HIM.”

Just like Deborah, and Barak led the army of 10,000 to destroy the Canaanites, The LORD will Come with HIS 10,000 Saints to Execute Judgment upon ALL and these Spiritual Canaanites who commit ungodliness. AMEN!!

Deborah was made a spiritual firstborn daughter of the LORD, who received the Birthright. Deborah’s portion of the Birthright was the LORD calling her to be a Judge which she fully accepted/received and HIM using her in delivering Israel from the Canaanites.

GIDEON

Gideon was Israel's 5th Judge from the Tribe of Manasseh and he was the Least (**i.e. Youngest**) of his father Joash (**Judges 6:15**). The LORD chose him as the spiritual firstborn son, giving him the Birthright to be Judge over Israel to deliver/save them. The LORD even sent HIS angel to Gideon, to tell him about FATHER'S PLAN for him. In this encounter the angel even called him a Mighty Man of Valour because the LORD already knew the man Gideon would become inside of HIM (**Judges 6:12**). The word Mighty in this verse is (**H1368**) *gibôr* (**ghib-bore'**) meaning powerful, warrior, champion, chief, valiant. Then the word Valor in Hebrew is (**H2428**) *hayil* (**khah'-yil**) meaning force, virtue, strength. Do you see this, Saints? Again, the LORD already knew that Gideon in HIM would be a Powerful Warrior and that he would WIN by the LORD'S SPIRIT to become both Chief and Champion in Israel. The LORD'S Force (**i.e. Power**) would also be upon Gideon and he would walk in the Virtue (**i.e. Strength**) of the LORD JESUS. Let us also look at Gideon's name. Gideon in Hebrew is (**H1439**) *gid'ôn* (**ghid-ohn'**) meaning Feller (**i.e. Warrior**). His name takes us to another word (**H1438**) *gāda'* (**gaw-dah'**) meaning to fell a tree, to destroy anything, cut and hew down. The LORD called Gideon a Mighty man of valor because he truly was a

Warrior of the LORD and the LORD JESUS used him to Cut Down the Tree that is the kingdom of the Midianites and to Destroy them. Gideon had some hesitations regarding the LORD'S Call at first but even though he feared his father's house and the people of the city, Gideon still went out in obedience, in the night and he destroyed the Altar of Baal in his father's house as the LORD commanded him (**Judges 6:27-28**).

Now I want to show you something because you can see the LORD in him choosing the 300 men to war against the Midianites who were down in the valley of Jezreel (**Judges 6:33 & Judges Ch.7**). Look at what the LORD tells Gideon when choosing these men. JESUS tells Gideon to remove those men who are Fearful and Afraid (**Judges 7:3**). Why? The answer is of course spiritual because those that walk in the Spirit of Fear, being both Fearful and Afraid, lack FAITH in the LORD GOD JESUS. The scripture is CLEAR about these types of people in saying that the Fearful will not Inherit the Kingdom of GOD, but will be partakers of the Second Death (**Revelation 21:8**). Then the LORD tells Gideon to only gather those men who lapped (i.e. **Lick**) the water. The number of men that was selected ended up being only 300 because it is not for Israel to glory in themselves, but for GOD to be Glorified through them, by HIM destroying their enemies in the Valley of Jezreel. Gideon was still somewhat unsure and the LORD ended up telling him to go down into the Midianites Camp with Phurah, his servant, to hear

what they were saying in their tents. Gideon did as the LORD said and after hearing the dream of one of the men of Midian and the interpretation of GOD delivering them into Gideon's hand, Gideon returned to the 300 men in the Strong Confidence of the LORD (**Judges 7:9-14**). Gideon then moved forward in dividing his company of 300 men into **THREE** separate companies (**i.e. KINGS of the EAST consist of 3 companies, JESUS, HIS Warfare Angels and Warfare Saints**) to surround the Midianites Camp and at the blowing of trumpets they were commanded to shout "**The Sword of the LORD and of Gideon**"(**Judges 7:15-19**). Then in the middle of the Midianites' night watch, Gideon and the army of 300 descended on the camp and the LORD Delivered them into the hands of Gideon. Gideon by the LORD'S SPIRIT destroyed them ALL.

Now this battle is very much Spiritual and it is a shadow of the LORD'S 2nd Coming. I'll explain. It was the middle of the night watch when the trumpet was blown and the LORD had Gideon descend upon the unsuspecting camp of the Midianites. We know that per the scripture, the LORD'S Return will be like a **Thief in the NIGHT to those that DO NOT KEEP WATCH**, but to us the Saints as Children of the LIGHT that are Spiritually Watching and are Spiritually Sober, we will be READY (**1 Thessalonians 5:2-6**). This Valley of Jezreel where this battle takes place is also Spiritual in 2 ways. Read **Hosea 1:11** below to see the 1st part of Spiritual Jezreel:

Hosea 1:11 “Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves **ONE HEAD**, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the DAY of JEZREEL.”

Spiritual Jezreel is the gathering of the Saints as both Spiritual Judah (**i.e. Jews**) who are true worshippers of the LORD and as Spiritual Israel being the Israel of GOD unto the LORD JESUS. The appointing of the ONE HEAD is CHRIST being OUR HEAD, OUR LEADER, OUR RULER and our ONLY COVERING. Then the Coming Up out of this land deals with Ascension. Jezreel in Hebrew is (**H3157**) *yizr^a e'l* (***yiz-reh-ale***) meaning GOD Sows or GOD will Sow. So, now let us take all the individual pieces of this puzzle and put it together to see the picture this verse is laying out to us. The LORD JESUS Sowed HIS WORD and HIS SPIRIT into HIS Saints unto Maturity. Then when time of Reaping and Harvest comes, the LORD JESUS will Reap unto HIMSELF an Upright company of Saints, that HE will gather unto HIMSELF at HIS 2nd Coming. The Saints of GOD will Come UP in the LORD’S Ascension, with JESUS changing them into their Spiritual Bodies, RISING FIRST and Meeting FATHER in the Air in the 1st Resurrection (**1 Thessalonians 4:15-17**).

This valley of Jezreel is also a foreshadow of the Spiritual Valley of Jehoshaphat (**i.e. Valley of Decision**) in **Joel Ch.3**. The Spiritual Valley of Jehoshaphat is where the LORD JESUS will assemble ALL nations into the Valley,

to bring upon them JUDGMENT. This Spiritual Event is to occur at the LORD'S Return. JESUS is going to Descend from Heaven with HIS Gathered Eagles (**Matthew 24:28, Luke 17:37**) which are the 1st Resurrection Saints; And by the LORD'S SWORD (**i.e. WORD of GOD**), HE shall DESTROY Satan's kingdom of Mystery Babylon that has polluted the whole earth in SIN. Then in the UTTER DESTRUCTION of this Abominable Kingdom of Mystery Babylon, all that will be left is CARCASSES (**i.e. Dead Bodies of Demonic Spirits**) in its ruins. Not only will Mystery Babylon fall at OUR LORD'S Return, but the scriptures tell us that there will be a Great Earthquake (**i.e Shaking**). This Earthquake, This Shaking will be so Great that it says the Cities of the Nations Fell (**Revelation 16:18-19**) because JESUS OUR FATHER avenged HIS Saints on ALL the nations of unrighteousness. AMEN!!

Follow with me so I can make sure you see this correlation of the scripture. Gideon and the Host of 300 represent the LORD and HIS Gathered Eagles, who are the 1st Resurrection Saints. The Valley of Jezreel is the Spiritual Valley of Jehoshaphat. Then the Midianites represent 2 things. They represent Mystery Babylon and all the heathen nations gathered in the Valley who GOD'S Judgment (**i.e. Great Shaking**) will rain down on. AMEN!!

Even in Gideon, the LORD Revealed HIMSELF and HIS 2nd Coming but you must be willing to search HIM out to see it. Gideon received the Birthright in him receiving the LORD'S call to be Judge over Israel. Gideon more importantly obeyed the LORD despite his initial hesitations. Then through the Birthright and Gideon's obedience, the LORD showed HIMSELF in Gideon's life, especially in the Battle of Jezreel. As a last testament of Gideon, after the LORD gave him victory over the Midianites, Israel wanted Gideon to rule over them as King. Look at what Gideon told them ALL showing in himself the fruit of humility, he told them that **“The LORD shall RULE over you.” (Judges 8:23)**

JEPHTHAH

Jephthah was the 9th Judge of Israel which is how he received the Birthright from the LORD, like the Judges before him. Jephthah was Gilead's son but his mother was not Gilead's wife. Jephthah's mother was a harlot. Jephthah being an illegitimate son of Gilead, was thrust out by Gilead's children. Gilead's children saw Jephthah as the son of a strange woman who will not inherit anything regarding their father (**Judges 11:2**). Jephthah being cast out, ended up fleeing to the land of Tob where the scripture says Vain (**i.e. Worthless**) men were gathered unto him (**Judges 11:3**). Despite these hardships of being rejected by his family, the LORD still chose him to lead Israel against the Children of Ammon. The LORD made him a spiritual firstborn son unto HIM. The LORD'S SPIRIT even came upon Jephthah and the LORD delivered the Ammonites into his hand (**Judges 11:29,32-33**).

After Jephthah's victory over the Ammonites he made a very strange vow to the LORD. Jephthah vowed that he would offer up whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of his house to meet him when he returns from the battle, as a burnt offering (**Judges 11:31**). The person that ended up walking through his door was his own daughter. Then because of his strange vow, he chose to keep it. He offered up his

own daughter to the LORD as a burnt offering according to the vow he made (**Judges 11:39**). This was SIN unto Jephthah that caused him to be disqualified as a spiritual firstborn son. The law in **Numbers 30:2** does tell us that if a man vow a vow unto the LORD, he shall not break his word, doing all that proceeded out of his mouth. The law also prohibits Israel from committing human sacrifice like the heathen nations do, in multiple places. Read some of these verses for yourself:

Leviticus 18:21,24-25 ²¹ And thou shalt not let any of thy seed (**i.e. children**) pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy GOD: I am the LORD. ²⁴ Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: ²⁵ And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.”

Deuteronomy 18:10 “There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch.”

Do you see this, Saints? The word does not contradict itself, Jephthah either lacked understanding or completely ignored the LAW OF GOD. Whatever the case may be, Jephthah did not search out the LORD or HIS WORD before committing this act. It was NOT the LORD’S WILL for Jephthah to murder his own daughter

in sacrifice to HIM. The LORD JESUS did not require this vow to be upheld since it went against HIS LAW that HE already gave unto Israel. Jephthah acted out of his flesh in making this strange vow and it was accounted unto him as Sin. Again, this Sin disqualified him and the Birthright was stripped from Jephthah. Jephthah only reigned as Judge over Israel for 6 years. Jephthah's reign was less than a quarter of the normal time because Othniel, Deborah and Gideon all reigned 40 years as judges in Israel. This was a great tragedy of the scriptures.

SAMSON

Samson, the 12th Judge of Israel who is considered the Strongest Man. The LORD sent down HIS angel to Manoah and his wife; and the angel proclaimed to them that they would have a son, who shall be a Nazarite to GOD from the womb until death (**Judges 13:3-7**). Also if you are unfamiliar with the Nazarite Vow, it can be found in **Numbers Ch. 6**. Please read below exactly what the angel told to Manoah:

Judges 13:3-7 ³ And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son. ⁴ Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: ⁵ For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto GOD from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. ⁶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of GOD came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of GOD, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name: ⁷ But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no

wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to GOD from the womb to the day of his death.”

Look at this Saints. Samson was predestined to be a Nazarite unto the LORD ALL of his days. After Samson was born unto Manoah and his wife, the scriptures say that the SPIRIT of the LORD MOVED him at times (**Judges 13:24-25**). The word Moved in this verse, is the Hebrew word (**H6470**) *pā'am* (**paw-am**) meaning to Tap, Beat Regularly, to Impel, Trouble. The question now is what does this mean? I'll tell you. What this definition is explaining to us is how the SPIRIT OF GOD dealt with Samson. The LORD'S SPIRIT would **Tap** on Samson to get his attention when he wasn't focused on the LORD like he should be. The SPIRIT would **Beat him Regularly**. What this simply means is that the LORD would chastise Samson because HE loved him and the LORD would scourge (**i.e. whip**) him as a received son, when Samson would do wrong (**Hebrews 12:6-8 & Proverbs 3:11-12**). The LORD'S SPIRIT would have to **Impel** and **Trouble** Samson to do right at times and to walk according to the LORD'S WILL for his life.

Samson was predestined, and he did belong to the LORD. This is why the SPIRIT would **Move** on Samson in this way because of the LORD'S WILL and PLAN for him had to be accomplished in the earth. Samson was a natural firstborn

son of Manoah but the LORD chose him before birth as a spiritual firstborn son unto HIM and Samson's Birthright was the LORD Calling him to be Judge over Israel. Samson received the LORD'S Call and the LORD used him mightily to war against the Philistines who ruled over Israel at the time. Then in between these Victories Samson would have over the Philistines, he would fall into ERROR with the LORD which we will be discussing next.

One of Samson's sins was when he touched the dead body of the lion he killed with his bare hands. After he killed the lion, he ended up coming back to the lion's carcass, touching it and eating the honey that he found within it (**Judges 14:8-9**). This act was a Sin against his natural Nazarite vow that says "**he shall come at NO DEAD BODY**" (**Numbers 6:6**) but the LORD'S SPIRIT still Moved on Samson to get himself right on this matter. Then later on after that incident with the lion, Samson made a feast to celebrate his wife from Timnath (**Judges 14:10**). I have something interesting to show you here also. The word Feast in Hebrew is (**H4960**) *mištê* (**mish-teh'**) meaning Drink, Drinking, also a banquet or feast. The verse simply says Samson made this feast but it was more than just that. Samson was Drinking at this feast and he was partaking in Strong Drink. This also was a Sin against the LORD and Samson's natural Nazarite Vow:

Numbers 6:3 “He shall separate himself from **WINE** and **STRONG DRINK**, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.”

Despite this infraction, the LORD’S SPIRIT still **Moved** on Samson, **impelling** him to get himself right before the LORD. The LORD even continued to use Samson to fight against the Philistines, so much so that the scripture says the SPIRIT of the LORD came MIGHTILY upon him (**Judges 15:14**). The phrase Came Mightily in the Hebrew is (**H6743**) *šālēah (tsaw-lakh’)* meaning to push forward, break out, prosper. The LORD’S SPIRIT pushed him forward and strengthened Samson to break out upon them, slaying a thousand Philistine men with the jawbone of a donkey (**Judges 15:14-15**). Yet as I said before, in between these victories the LORD gave him, Samson still continued to allow Sin to reign in his flesh.

When the Philistines and Delilah tried to get Samson to tell them the source of his Great Strength, he proceeded to LIE about it 4 times. Samson’s 1st LIE was him telling Delilah that he had to be bound with 7 green withs (**i.e. ropes or cords**) that were never dried, and that if done, he would be weak as another man (**Judges 16:7-9**). Samson’s 2nd LIE was him telling Delilah to bind him with new ropes that were never occupied (**Judges 16:11-12**). When those 2 things didn’t work

against Samson, Delilah asked again and Samson told her a 3rd lie. Samson's 3rd LIE was him telling Delilah to weave his 7 locks of his head with the web which of course didn't work (**Judges 16:13-14**). Then Samson's 4th and FINAL LIE was him telling her that he has been a Nazarite from birth and that shaving his hair would cause him to become weak (**Judges 16:13-17**). ALL of this was LIES, because the SOURCE of Samson's Strength was the LORD JESUS ALONE!! Samson's Strength had NOTHING to do with his hair. This continual commitment to lie goes against the LORD'S LAW which says, "**Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither LIE one to another**" (**Leviticus 19:11**). After each LIE Samson told, the LORD'S SPIRIT Moved on him, **chastising** him, **scourging** him, **tapping** him, **impelling** him and **troubling** him to **REPENT** but Samson would not hearken unto the LORD being **BLINDED** by SIN. Then when his 7 locks were shaved off, the scripture says that his Strength went from him, and the LORD Departed from him (**Judges 16:19-20**). Remember the LORD was the SOURCE of Samson's Strength, not his hair. This shaving off of his hair was Spiritual and his hair is symbolic of him being covered by FATHER JESUS. So, when his hair was shaved off, that is spiritually showing us that the LORD'S Covering or Hedge of Protection was removed from Samson. Samson was no longer covered by the LORD because of SIN, SIN caused the LORD'S Hand to be removed from him.

Look at what the WORD says, it says his Strength WENT, and the LORD DEPARTED from him. Went and Departed are the same Hebrew word (**H5493**) *sûr (soor)* meaning to turn off, depart, pluck away, remove. The LORD departed from Samson because of SIN and plucked/removed HIS SPIRIT from him which also removed his Great Strength. This departure showed that Samson no longer belonged to the LORD and the Birthright was stripped from him. Samson being uncovered by the LORD began to be afflicted by his enemies, and his eyes were bored through. Samson was locked up in brass fetters being forced to grind in the prison house (**Judge 16:21**).

Now turn your attention to **verse 22**. It mentions that Samson's shaven hair started to grow again. This is talking about his natural hair but this is spiritual. This is spiritually speaking of Samson starting to repent to the LORD while in the prison. Then to celebrate their victory over Samson, the Philistines decided to bring Samson into their Mermaid god (**i.e. demon**) Dagon's house. The Philistines were praising Dagon for delivering Samson unto them. While they were making sport, mocking and laughing at Samson, Samson leaned on the Pillars of Dagon's house and fully repented to the LORD, getting himself right. Read his repentance in the verse below:

Judges 16:28 “And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O LORD GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O GOD, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.”

Samson fully repented in that moment and the LORD honoured his prayer, returning unto him the Birthright and allowed HIS SPIRIT to come upon him one last time. The LORD Strengthened him by HIS SPIRIT and Samson brought the Temple of Dagon down upon himself and the 3,000 men and women of the Philistines. The testimony of **verse 30** says Samson slew more that day than he did during his life. Samson only ruled Israel as Judge for 20 years, being half the time of the normal 40 year terms of the Judges before him. Samson is a cautionary example of the consequences of Sin, and how if you keep ignoring FATHER’S SPIRIT in chastising you by continuing to commit Sin, the LORD will depart from you too. Thanks be to OUR GOD JESUS that Samson was able to repent because there are many that don’t get that opportunity, and unfortunately PERISH in their sin. Some people allow sin to reign in their flesh so long, refusing the LORD’S every call to them, that they get rejected by the LORD like Esau and there is NO chance to Return. Please receive JESUS’S Chastisement and turn from your sins, lest you perish in them. AMEN!!!

ORPAH and RUTH

Orpah and Ruth were both Moabite women, who were wives to Naomi's sons. Orpah and Ruth were the only ones remaining with Naomi after both her husband and sons died. In this matter, the LORD chose Ruth as HIS Spiritual Firstborn daughter who received the Birthright. I'll show you as well for you to see this for yourself. Naomi ended up telling her daughter-in-laws to leave her and to return unto their own people which Naomi told them to do twice (**Ruth 1:11-12**). Out of the two, Orpah and Ruth, Orpah chose to go back to her people and to her gods (**i.e. idols**), while Ruth stayed (**Ruth 1:14-15**). I want to show you something here because Orpah and Ruth not only represent themselves but they are a reflection of 2 types of churches and knowing this will help you understand why Ruth was chosen. Let us deal with Orpah 1st.

Orpah in Hebrew is (**H6204**) '**ārpâ (or-paw)**' meaning mane, but there is more. It takes you to another word (**H6203**) '**ōreṗ (o-ref)**' meaning the back, stiffnecked. Then it takes you to a 3rd word (**H6202**) '**ārap (aw-raf)**' meaning to break the neck, to destroy, beheaded. Do you see this Saints? Like I have explained before in this teaching, about how peoples names in the scripture can give insight to who they were inwardly. Orpah's name applies to who she was inwardly. Orpah

per her very name was a stiffnecked individual, whose heart (**i.e. mind**) was not spiritually circumcised by the LORD'S Spirit (**Deuteronomy 10:16**). Orpah being inwardly stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart, became part of those people that always Resist the HOLY GHOST which is the Birthright (**Acts 7:51**). This stiffnecked nature within Orpah that stands in opposition to the LORD'S SPIRIT, led her to go back unto her idol gods in leaving Naomi. The phrase Gone Back in Hebrew is (**H7725**) **šûb (shoob)** meaning to turn back, to retreat, slide back, withdraw. To see FATHER'S Truth we must put the definitions together. Orpah spiritually going back means that she **turned back, retreated, and withdrew** herself from the LORD. Orpah **backslid** from the LORD through leaving Naomi and this **turning back** caused the 3rd definition of her name to apply to her, being the word **Beheaded**. Walking/Turning away from the LORD JESUS to go serve idols will lead you to be spiritually **Beheaded** because you are no longer governed by the HEAD of the Body which is CHRIST (**Colossians 1:18**). Orpah going back reflects her backslidden nature and she represents the Backslidden church of our day who has forsaken the LORD. This is why Orpah was not chosen.

Ruth who was made a spiritual daughter unto the LORD to be the holder of the Birthright. Ruth's name in Hebrew is (**H7327**) **rûṯ (rooth)** meaning friend but there is much more. Her name takes us to a 2nd word (**H7462**) **rā'â (raw-aw')** meaning to tend a flock, pasture it, graze, rule, shepherd, pastor. Do you see this

Saints? Her name takes you to the same Hebrew word that is used for Abel's occupation, with him being a Keeper of Sheep. Not only that but Ruth's name speaks to who she truly was inwardly, as well as the type of Church she represented. Ruth, unlike Orpah, refused to leave Naomi to go be a Friend of the world (**James 4:4**), and instead she submitted herself unto the LORD as her **CHIEF SHEPHERD (1 Peter 5:4)**. Ruth as part of LORD'S Sheepfold heard/received the LORD'S Call and Voice in her choosing to stay with Naomi; And because of it, Ruth spiritually entered the DOOR that is CHRIST by which she found **Pasture (John 10:9)**. There is much more to learn about Ruth, so please read the verses below:

Ruth 1:14,16 ¹⁴ And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth **clave** unto her. ¹⁶ And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: **thy people shall be my people, and thy GOD my GOD.**"

Verse 14 says that Ruth **Clave** unto Naomi. Clave in Hebrew is (**H1692**) **dābaq (daw-bak')** meaning cling, adhere, abide, follow close, be joined, pursue hard. This cleaving to Naomi, spiritually represented Ruth's relationship with the LORD. Ruth **clinged** and **adhered** to FATHER. Ruth **abided** in the LORD and

HIS WORD **abided** in her (**John 15:7**). Ruth **joined** herself to the LORD JESUS and ran her own individual race in HIM, **Pursuing Hard** after the LORD. Ruth represents the Saints of GOD, and like we received the Birthright by receiving CHRIST JESUS and HIS SPIRIT by FAITH, Ruth had that same experience in **Verse 16** above. Ruth says in **Verse 16** that **THY PEOPLE shall be MY PEOPLE, and THY GOD, MY GOD**. By Ruth's oral confession of FAITH she received her Salvation in the LORD (**Romans 10:10**). Ruth received the LORD that day, in making that public confession. Then By FAITH the LORD JESUS not only made her a spiritual firstborn daughter to receive the Birthright, but HE also **GRAFFED** her in as a Spiritual Daughter of Israel, seeing that naturally she was a Moabite!! AMEN!!

Look at what else the LORD did for Ruth because of her FAITH and DEDICATION unto HIM. The LORD used Naomi to guide Ruth unto BOAZ of the tribe of Judah, who also was a type of CHRIST being her NEAR KINSMAN REDEEMER (**Ruth Ch.3**). The LORD used Naomi as a type and shadow of the HOLY GHOST because just as she guided Ruth to BOAZ, the LORD'S HOLY SPIRIT leads/guides us the Saints to OUR LORD JESUS. Boaz, as the NEAR KINSMAN REDEEMER, Purchased Ruth as his wife (**Ruth 4:10**) and this is a foreshadow of the Saints in the 1st Resurrection being the Redemption of the Purchased Possession (**Ephesians 1:14**). This is when the LORD JESUS at HIS

Return will **Redeem** us the Saints, HIS **Purchased Possession**, changing us into our Spiritual Bodies as HIS Prepared Bride. AMEN!!

Remember I mentioned earlier that by Ruth's FAITH, the LORD GRAFFED her in as a Spiritual daughter of Israel. The LORD JESUS Blessed Ruth to stand proxy for Naomi in Childbirth and she gave birth to Obed, who is King David's grandfather. Ruth received her Birthright through FAITH in CHRIST. And the LORD made her a spiritual firstborn daughter, blessing her with honor of being part of the HIS genealogy because Boaz is the 31st from Adam and the 32nd from GOD (**Luke 3:32**). Even Ruth herself is mentioned directly by name in the LORD'S genealogy (**Matthew 1:5**), being one of the 5 women mentioned, and of those 5 women, only 4 were mentioned by name. This is Ruth's portion of the Birthright that the LORD gave unto her because of FAITH.

HANNAH and PENINNAH

Hannah and Peninnah were the 2 wives of Elkanah which Peninnah had children, while Hannah did not (**1 Samuel 1:1-2**). I have something I like for you to see. Read the verses below:

1 Samuel 1:4-7 “**4** And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: **5** But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hannah: but the LORD had shut up her womb. **6** And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb. **7** And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.”

Let’s look up Hannah's name in the Hebrew (**H2584**) *ḥannâ (khan-naw')* meaning Favored. It takes you to another word (**H2603**) *ḥānan (khaw-nan')* meaning implore, mercy, pray, make supplication. Hannah was a woman **favoured** by the LORD, who walks in the LORD’S **Mercy** towards others, and makes continual **supplication** unto the LORD in **prayer**. Not only that but what I want to show you is that Hannah is a Spiritual Child of the Freewoman through CHRIST

JESUS and as a Child of the Freewoman she is, she was being Persecuted by the Child of Bondage in Peninnah (**Galatians 4:29**). **Verse 6** calls Peninnah an **ADVERSARY** who Provoked Hannah sore, causing her to fret because Hannah could not have children.

Let's break down these words. Adversary in Hebrew is (**H6869**) **šārâ** (*tsaw-raw'*) meaning tightness (**i.e. trouble**), a female rival, adversary, adversity, affliction, anguish, distress, tribulation. Then the phrase Provoked Sore is (**H3708**) **ka'as** (*kah'-as*) meaning vexation, grief, sorrow, anger. Lastly, the phrase Causing her to Fret is the Hebrew word (**H7481**) **râ'am** (*raw-am'*) meaning to irritate with anger. Do you all see what Peninnah was doing to Hannah? Peninnah brought **Adversity, Trouble, Anguish, Distress, and Vexation** to Hannah's spirit, causing Hannah to be **grieved** in **Sorrow**. Peninnah was an **Irritant** to Hannah, provoking her to **anger**. Then **verse 7** says that Peninnah did this to Hannah EVERY YEAR, where Hannah would be so grieved that she would just weep and not even eat.

Despite all of this happening to Hannah, **Verse 4** said that Elkanah **LOVED** her. This Love Elkanah showed toward his wife was a reflection of how the LORD JESUS truly favored Hannah. Elkanah's name in Hebrew is (**H511**) **elqânâ** (*el-kaw-naw'*) meaning GOD has Possessed or GOD has Obtained which leads you to a 2nd word (**H7069**) **qânâ** (*kaw-naw'*) meaning to procure (**Def: To obtain**

(something), especially with care or effort), to purchase. The LORD saw the affliction of Hannah and the mistreatment she suffered at the hands of Peninnah; And just like Elkanah's name, the LORD **Procured** Hannah unto HIMSELF. The LORD **Purchased** and **Redeemed** Hannah, choosing her as a Spiritual Firstborn daughter unto HIM. Then the WORD says that Elkanah gave Hannah a WORTHY PORTION (**1 Samuel 1:5**). This Worthy Portion given unto Hannah spiritually represented her receiving the Birthright; And as the Child of the Freewoman that she is, with all the trouble, anguish, and vexation that she faced, look at the action she decided to take. Hannah PRAYED unto the LORD. In Prayer Hannah vowed to FATHER that if HE were to give her a manchild, she would dedicate him to the LORD all of his days as a Nazarite (**1 Samuel 1:11**). The scripture said that Hannah Poured out her soul to the LORD (**1 Samuel 1:15**), to where even when Eli the High Priest covered her mouth, she kept Praying in her Heart (**1 Samuel 1:12-13**).

Hannah **PRAYED THROUGH** and the LORD Honored her prayer because the effectual fervent Prayer of a Righteous man availeth much (**James 5:16**). The LORD gave her exactly what she prayed for, blessing her to give birth to the Prophet Samuel. Hannah also made sure to keep her vow to the LORD in giving Samuel to work in the Tabernacle where Samuel would also worship (**1 Samuel 1:20-28**). This was Hannah's portion of the Birthright, given to her by the LORD

JESUS who chose her as a Spiritual Firstborn Daughter unto HIM. The LORD blessed Hannah's womb to give birth unto Samuel but per the scripture, she would go on to have 4 more children after him (**1 Samuel 2:21**).

ELI and SAMUEL

Eli was a spiritual firstborn of the LORD who not only served as High Priest, but was also a Judge. Eli is considered the 13th Judge of Israel who Judged Israel for 40 years (**1 Samuel 4:18**). The LORD did choose Eli, giving him the Birthright through his callings as High Priest and Judge. The issue with Eli is that he ended up becoming disqualified because of his sons. Eli's sons Hophni and Phineas were called sons of Belial, because they knew NOT the LORD, yet they were still made priests of the LORD by their father Eli. Now look what this word Belial means in Hebrew (**H1100**) *b^olîya 'al* (*bel-e-yah'-al*) meaning without profit, worthlessness, destruction, wickedness, evil. So, Eli's sons as **sons of Belial** can be translated as sons of **worthlessness**, sons of **destruction**, sons of **evil** and sons of **wickedness**. On top of that Belial is a Chief Principality demon who has people and demons under him, and he rules over legions of demons (**Reference: The Names and Natures of Demonic Spirits by Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**).

Do you see this for yourself, Saints? Eli's sons were in league (**i.e. agreement**) with the Chief Principality demon Belial and they were being used by him, under the guidance of Satan, to bring corruption to the Levitical Priesthood. Eli's sons were being used to oppress and bring offense to the Children of Israel.

Phineas and Hophni are prime examples of what the Apostle Jude was talking about:

Jude verse 4 “4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our GOD into lasciviousness, and denying the only LORD GOD, and our LORD JESUS CHRIST.”

Phineas and Hophni became demonic infiltrators and the scriptures say they would take the children of Israel offerings (**1 Samuel 2:16**). The WORD continued saying how Eli’s sons even had sex with the women that assembled at the door of the Tabernacle (**1 Samuel 2:22**) and how their SIN was Great before the LORD (**1 Samuel 2:17**). Now look at their names to see more truth about them. Hophni in Hebrew is (**H2152**) *ḥāp̄nî (khof-nee)* meaning pugilist (**Def: A person who fights with their fists**). Then Phineas name is (**H6372**) *pīnḥās (pee-nekh-aws)* meaning mouth of a serpent which takes you to a 2nd word (**H5175**) *nāḥāš (naw-khawsh)* meaning a snake. There is even more because his name takes you to a 3rd word (**H5172**) *nāḥaš (naw-khash)* meaning to hiss, whisper a (magic) spell, divine, enchanter, use enchantment. Look at this insight Saints about Eli’s sons. Phineas and Hophni did not belong to the LORD at ALL, but their very names reveal their true nature. Hophni, being a brawler who likes to fight, was the one threatening to

take the offerings by force (**1 Samuel 2:16**). Hophni is the violent man that takes by force (**Matthew 11:12**) and he is the violent man that enticeth his neighbor, leading people into the ways that are not good (**Proverbs 16:29**). Then Phineas in his open rebellion against the LORD, both him and his brother walked in the Spirit of Divination (**i.e. Python**) because rebellion is as the Sin of Witchcraft (**1 Samuel 15:23**). Phineas in particular based on his name, he was a snake, being a very deceptive individual. His name also tells us that he was a practitioner of enchantments, whether through manipulation or using magic itself. This is something as a Son of Belial he was, would have to practise in private while still performing his daily ministration in the Tabernacle of the LORD. These sons of Eli had no Fear of the LORD inside of them, having their conscience seared with a hot iron because of their rebellion (**1 Timothy 4:2**). These were truly EVIL men, who inwardly despised the LORD and these men were also REJECTED by FATHER.

We can now go back to Eli since you have a firm understanding about just how evil his sons were. The WORD says that Eli HEARD all that his sons did unto Israel (**1 Samuel 2:23**). Eli did finally confront his sons about how they were causing Israel to transgress the LAW, but his sons ignored him because it was TOO LATE (**1 Samuel 2:23-25**). Understand this also, that Eli's sons have been committing wickedness in Israel for a very long time but Eli didn't decide to finally address it until he was very old in age. By the time Eli said something it was

beyond too late because the Judgement of the LORD was set for them. Eli as High Priest and Judge should have brought correction and order to his evil sons years ago. This failure to act became SIN to Eli because he KNEW what his sons were doing for a very long time and he did NOTHING!!! The LORD was not pleased with Eli and told him that he honourest his sons above HIM (**1 Samuel 2:29**). The LORD JESUS was telling Eli that he respected and adhered to his sons more than HIM. Eli had his sons too high on the pedestal of his mind and because of it he turned a blind eye to their evil, even though he was very much aware of it. This became the SIN that easily beset Eli, in him putting his family (**i.e. sons**) before the LORD and he was disqualified as the LORD'S Spiritual firstborn. The LORD stripped the Birthright from him too because of this SIN, for the WORD says He that loveth son or daughter more than ME is not worthy of ME (**Matthew 10:37**). Look what the LORD tells Eli in **1 Samuel 2:35** below:

1 Samuel 2:35 “**35** And I will raise ME up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in MINE heart and in MY mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before MINE anointed for ever.”

The LORD declared about HIM raising up a Faithful Priest that will do what is in the LORD'S Heart and Mind. In making this declaration, the LORD spiritually removed Eli's status as a spiritual firstborn and the Birthright from him.

The LORD left Eli and his entire house, and moved on to the Prophet Samuel. Samuel was the one who the LORD made a spiritual firstborn son who shall receive the Birthright. The LORD also used Samuel to be High Priest and Judge in Eli's stead due to Eli being disqualified. The LORD's Judgment fell upon Eli and his sons, with his sons being destroyed by the Philistines when they came and took the Ark of the Covenant, and Eli ended up dying of a broken neck, falling back in his chair after hearing of the news (**1 Samuel 4:11-18**).

Samuel, as the son Hannah prayed for, received his portion of the Birthright in the LORD calling him to replace Eli as both High Priest and Judge of Israel, but the LORD also called him to be a Prophet of Israel. Samuel was the 14th and Final Judge of Israel. Then as a Prophet look at what the WORD says about Samuel below:

1 Samuel 3:19 “**19** And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.”

Look at that wonderful testimony about Samuel. The scriptures say that NONE of his words fell to the ground which means everything the LORD gave Samuel to say CAME TO PASS. Samuel didn't speak out of his flesh like a lot of the modern prosperity prophets of today, but he only spoke what the LORD gave

him to speak because he was a TRUE PROPHET of GOD. The LORD used Samuel mightily as the Faithful Priest that HE told Eli HE would Raise UP.

The word Faithful in Hebrew is **(H539) āman (aw-man')** meaning to build up or support, faithful, to trust or believe, establish, steadfast. This all describes the attributes of Samuel because he is that Faithful Priest the LORD HIMSELF Raised Up. Samuel was **built up** and strong in the LORD being made strong by and through JESUS. Samuel fully **trusted** the LORD JESUS whole heartedly, **believing** everything FATHER told him. Samuel had Strong **Faith** in the LORD and because of it, the LORD **established** him to be HIS Prophet. Samuel was **steadfast** and unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the LORD (**1 Corinthians 15:58**). Samuel even encountered the LORD as a child because the scriptures tell us that on the 4th time the LORD called him, it says that the LORD came and STOOD. In this encounter the LORD made known to Samuel, even as a child, of the Judgment HE would be bringing upon the house of Eli because this was FATHER moving from Eli to Samuel (**1 Samuel 3:10**).

Look at how the LORD used Samuel. When the Philistines gathered together against Israel at Mizpeh, the LORD in response used Samuel to offer a burnt offering of a Lamb (**i.e. JESUS**). Samuel cried out to the LORD and the LORD showed up and showed out (**1 Samuel Ch.7**). The WORD says the LORD JESUS,

thundered with a Great Thunder, and HE discomfitted the Philistine army (**1 Samuel 7:10**). The word Thundered in this verse is (**H7481**) *rā'am (raw-am')* meaning to crash (**thunder**), make to fret, roar, trouble. Then the word Thunder in the phrase Great Thunder is (**H6963**) *qôl (kole)* meaning to call aloud, a voice or sound, yell. Lastly the word Discomfitted is (**H2000**) *hāmam (haw-mam')* meaning to put in commotion, to disturb, destroy, break, consumed, crush, trouble. The LORD JESUS who is the CHIEF THUNDER of the 7 Thunders in **Revelation Ch.10**, Let out the Thundering Roar of HIS VOICE and HIS VOICE **Crashed** down upon the Philistine army. FATHER JESUS'S Thundering VOICE **Consumed, Troubled**, and ultimately led the Philistines to be **destroyed** by Israel. The LORD came to their Rescue which is something HE still does for us HIS Saints, till this very day, being our Present HELP in Times of Trouble and Tribulation (**Psalms 46:1**).

Then later in Samuel's life when Israel demanded for a King to rule them instead of the LORD (**1 Samuel Ch.8**), JESUS our GOD used Samuel to lead Israel from the Time of Judges that lasted roughly 400 to 450 years, into the Time of Kings which ended up lasting roughly 400 to 500 years. Per the scripture the LORD even told Samuel to give Israel a warning (**i.e. Protest Solemnly**) regarding the King that would reign over them and for Samuel to hearken unto their request (**1 Samuel 8:7-9**). Samuel obeyed and the LORD used him to anoint the first 2

kings of Israel (**Saul and David**). Samuel was a TRUE man of GOD who was the LAST Judge of Israel, he was a High Priest and Prophet of the LORD. The LORD JESUS brought Samuel up in a time when the WORD of the LORD was precious (**i.e. Rare**) because there were no open visions (**1 Samuel 3:1**), but the LORD would speak to Samuel directly to lead Israel in this time. Samuel received the LORD early, as a child, and by him receiving FATHER and HIS Callings for him, he received the Birthright, being made a spiritual firstborn son of the LORD. This is Samuel's portion as the Faithful Priest whom the LORD Raised Up.

SAUL and DAVID

Saul was the 1st chosen King of Israel, who the LORD made a spiritual firstborn as part of the Birthright given to him regarding Kingship. King Saul would later become disqualified/rejected where the LORD moved on to another in David. We must discuss both the rise and fall of Saul before we transition to King David.

Saul was a Benjamite and had the testimony that he was a Choice young man, goodly and that there was no one among Israel that was a goodlier person than him (**1 Samuel 9:2**). The phrase **Choice Young Man** in Hebrew is (**H970**) *bāḥûr (baw-khoor')* meaning selected, chosen, a youth. It goes to a 2nd word (**H977**) *bāḥar (baw-khar')* meaning acceptable, excellent. Then the word Good and Goodlier is the same in Hebrew (**H2896**) *tôb (tobe)* meaning good, pleasant, precious, ready. Do you see this Saints regarding Saul? In Saul's youth, he was an **Acceptable** living sacrifice before the LORD that **Romans 12:1** mentions. Saul gave **Pleasant** praises unto the LORD JESUS and Saul was a man of understanding being of an **Excellent** spirit (**Proverbs 17:27**). All of these attributes are what ultimately caused Saul to be chosen by FATHER to rule over Israel (**1 Samuel 9:15-16**). The LORD used the Prophet Samuel to pour on Saul a vial of

oil. This pouring of the oil naturally represented him being made King over Israel but Spiritually it was him receiving the HOLY SPIRIT (**i.e. CHRIST**) who is the Birthright (**1 Samuel 10:1**). Not only that but as confirmation of the LORD being with him, the LORD'S Spirit came upon Saul and he began prophesying. The scripture continues in saying that the LORD even gave him Another Heart (**i.e. Mind**)(**1 Samuel 10:5-11**). This **Another Heart** was JESUS giving Saul a NEW MIND, being transformed by the renewing of his mind by the LORD'S SPIRIT (**Romans 12:2**). The LORD HIMSELF completely changed Saul to be upright in leading Israel as their King.

With this being understood, the question now is, what caused Saul to go from being the most Goodlier person in Israel, to being rejected by the LORD? The answer as we've learned throughout this book is SIN and I'll show you. Please read the book **Saul The Foolish Virgin** to see some more truth the LORD gave me about King Saul. Now let's keep going with Saul's spiritual decline.

In **1 Samuel Ch.14**, the Philistines gathered themselves together against Israel and the Prophet Samuel told Saul to wait 7 days for him to arrive. Saul, seeing how the people were scattered from him and that Samuel did not come in the appointed time, took it upon himself to act as a Priest in offering a burnt and peace offering. This was SIN unto him because Saul being a Benjamite had no

place in the priesthood since the LORD specifically assigned the priesthood to the Levites. This was common knowledge amongst Israel per the LAW but Saul made a decision to willingly disobey the LORD'S LAW. The Birthright given unto the Prophet Samuel was the LORD calling him into the office of High Priest, Judge and Prophet over Israel, while Saul's portion was only regarding Kingship. Saul went against his own Birthright calling when he made the decision to act as a Priest which the LORD did not assign to him. Again this was SIN unto Saul, and when Samuel arrived, Saul Justified his actions instead of Repenting for his transgression. In response to this Samuel by the LORD'S SPIRIT pronounced Saul's Judgement:

1 Samuel 13:13-14 “**13** And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy GOD, which HE commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever. **14** But now thy kingdom shall NOT CONTINUE: the LORD hath sought HIM a man after HIS own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over HIS people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.”

This Judgement the LORD gave unto Samuel to announce to Saul was the Birthright of Kingship being stripped from him to be given unto another. The Another who was deemed worthy was David, who we will talk about soon. Despite

Saul's disobedience, the LORD still used him to war against the Philistines. Then in **1 Samuel Ch.15**, the LORD gives Saul another command through Samuel to smite the demonic people of Amalek. The LORD commanded Saul to DESTROY them ALL but Saul disobeyed again. Saul in utter disobedience spared the King of Amalek Agag and he saved the best of the livestock. The LORD, seeing everything, tells Samuel what has occurred before Saul gets back. Read what the LORD tells Samuel below:

1 Samuel 15:11 “**11** It repenteth ME that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following ME, and hath not performed MY commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

The phrase **Turned Back** in that verse is (**H7725**) *šûb* (*shoob*) meaning turn back, retreat, slide back, withdraw. Saul fully **Turned** Away from the LORD. Saul was **Backslidden** to the things of GOD and he **Withdrew** himself from serving the LORD. It got even worse because when Samuel confronted Saul about his disobedience, Saul did it again in justifying his SIN (**1 Samuel 15:17-21**). Saul lied against the HOLY GHOST when he justified his sin because remember, the LORD already told Samuel the night before what Saul did. This led to Saul's demise and the LORD JESUS Rejected him as King, and Samuel explained to Saul how his rebellion (**i.e. disobedience**) is as the sin of Witchcraft (**1 Samuel 15:22-28**).

Saul did not find repentance because it was too late and he was rejected by the LORD becoming like Esau, Er, and Cain before him. The word Rejected in **1 Samuel 15:23** is (H3988) *mā'as (maw-as')* meaning cast away, reject, **REPROBATE**, vile person. Saul was given over to a **Reprobated** mind to do those things which are not convenient (**Romans 1:28**). Saul became a **Cast Away** and a **Vile** person. Saul's rebellion against the LORD caused the SPIRIT of the LORD (i.e. **Birthright**) to DEPART from him and an Evil Spirit troubled him (**1 Samuel 16:14**). Saul was a Choice young man and goodly, who the LORD chose as King. The LORD brought HIS SPIRIT upon Saul and he prophesied in the beginning. Then in Saul's latter time, he walked in Rebellion against the LORD and the LORD rejected him as King and the LORD took away HIS SPIRIT from Saul. Saul was stripped of the Birthright as King and because he no longer belonged to the LORD, he increased in his rebellion. Saul even participated in witchcraft seeking out the woman of Endor (**1 Samuel Ch.28**) until he ultimately perished by his own hand in battle, killing himself (**1 Samuel Ch.31**). This was a very sad situation and is given unto us as an example of what not to do. Do not fall into disobedience with the LORD or your end will be similar to Saul. Saul like Cain, Esau, and Er all became disqualified in the eyes of the LORD because of SIN. Again, do not let this be you. Let us now move on to the LORD'S Chosen in David.

David was Jesse's youngest son, being the 8th son who the LORD would choose and who he would give the Birthright as King of Israel. David's name in Hebrew is **(H1732) *dāvid* (*daw-veed'*)** meaning loving or beloved. David was a **beloved** man of the LORD and you'll see why through his section as we discuss his life as well. Though David was the 8th natural born son of Jesse, the LORD made him the spiritual firstborn son unto HIMSELF. As the spiritual firstborn son, David received the Birthright, being the Inheritance of CHRIST JESUS coming through his lineage. David is also a type and shadow of the LORD, like Joseph, Moses and Joshua was before him because you can see JESUS in parts of David's life. The LORD chose David as the man after HIS own heart (**i.e. mind**) (**1 Samuel 13:14**). The LORD used the Prophet Samuel to anoint David with oil (**i.e. HOLY SPIRIT**) and the Spirit of the LORD came upon him from that day forward (**1 Samuel 16:13**). That day David received the Birthright as the rightful firstborn son and King of Israel, even though it would be quite some time later before he would be placed on the throne.

Let us now take the time to discuss some of David's characteristics listed in the verse below to break down who David was:

1 Samuel 16:18 "Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant

man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.”

We are going to break down each thing mentioned regarding David. David was called someone that is **Cunning in Playing**. The word Playing in Hebrew is **(H5059) nāḡan (naw-gan')** meaning to thrum, beat a tune with the fingers, to play on stringed instruments, to make music, sing to the stringed instruments. This speaks to how the LORD Blessed David to be able to both play and sing with stringed instruments. Remember King David was the Psalmist of Israel with 73 of the 150 Psalms in the Book of Psalms directly attributed to him. David, also of the Tribe of Judah, was a true worshipper of the LORD JESUS, who worshipped the LORD in Spirit and in truth with his entire being (**John 4:24**). David's gift of playing and singing in the SPIRIT was so strong that the scripture says Saul was refreshed and that the evil spirit departed from him (**1 Samuel 16:23**). Refreshed in Hebrew is **(H7304) rāvah (raw-vakh')** meaning to breathe freely, i.e. revive. The LORD'S PEACE was present when David played and that Peace removed the demonic spirit that was vexing and troubling Saul. This is what happens when true worship is going forth, it causes demonic spirits to depart/flee and ushers in FATHER'S PEACE.

Then **1 Samuel 16:18** says David was a **Mighty Valiant man**. Mighty in Hebrew is **(H1368) gibôr (ghib-bore')** meaning warrior, champion, chief, mighty, strong. Valiant in this verse is **(H2428) hayil (khah'-yil)** meaning force, virtue, valor, strength, power, substance, war. David was both a natural **Warrior** in battle and he was also a Spiritual **Warrior** of the LORD through Prayer. David was made a **Champion** in the LORD and the LORD used him to slay the Champion of the Philistines in Goliath. David was covered by the **Mighty** Hand of JESUS OUR LORD and he walked in the **Strength** and **Power** of the LORD also. David was a man of **Virtue** and **Substance** who always sought the LORD in Prayer.

David is called a **Man of War** and War in Hebrew is **(H4421) milhāmā (mil-khaw-maw')** meaning a battle, war (**warfare**), fight. David seeks the True MAN of WAR that is JESUS CHRIST (**Exodus 15:3**) before every Battle. The LORD also by HIS SPIRIT made David skilful in different types of battle and warfare, both naturally and spiritually.

David is called a **Man Prudent in Matters**. Prudent in Hebrew is **(H995) bîn (bene)** meaning to separate mentally (or distinguish), understand, direct, have intelligence, skilful, wise. David was a **Wise** man, having **Understanding** in all the Ways of the LORD and was **Skilful** in HIS WORD. David was **intelligent** in CHRIST and by the LORD'S SPIRIT he was very sharp in Discernment.

Lastly **1 Samuel 16:18** says that David was a Comely Person, Comely in Hebrew is **(H8389) tō'ar (to'-ar)** meaning beautiful, countenance, fair. David was **beautiful** in his **countenance** which speaks to his Physical Appearance.

I have something that I want to show you all regarding David and his battle against Goliath in the valley of Elah because there is so much more to it than face-value. Read the verse below:

1 Samuel 17:19 “**19** Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of **ELAH**, fighting with the Philistines.

1 Samuel 17:46-47 “**46** This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine **HEAD** from thee; and I will give the **CARCASES** of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a **GOD** in Israel. **47** And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the LORD’S, and HE will give you into our hands.

By all means please read the whole **chapter 17** of **1 Samuel** because the LORD may show you something different but I want you to see what I just saw by **FATHER’S SPIRIT**. We find out in **Verse 19** that the armies of the Philistines are

gathered together, and fighting Israel in the Valley of ELAH. ELAH in Hebrew is **(H425) ēlâ (ay-law')** meaning Elah as a place, but it takes you to a 2nd word **(H424) ēlâ (ay-law')** meaning an Oak or Other Strong Tree. Then it takes you a 3rd word **(H352) 'ayil (ah'-yil)** meaning strength, anything Strong, A RAM. Do you see this insight about the place the Philistines were in? This Valley of ELAH is Spiritual and can be translated as the Valley of Strength, the Valley of the Strong Tree, or the Valley of the RAM. Now Saints, the question is, Who is our Strength, our Strong Tree, and our RAM? JESUS is ALL of those things unto us HIS SAINTS. JESUS is our STRENGTH (**Psalms 28:7**). JESUS is our STRONG TREE, being our TREE of LIFE (**Revelation 22:2**), and HE was hung on a TREE (**i.e. Cross**) to Redeem us from the Curse of the LAW (**Deuteronomy 21:23 & Galatians 3:13**). JESUS is our RAM (**i.e. Matured Lamb**), being the offered RAM in place of Isaac (**Genesis Ch.22**) and HE is our Matured LAMB of GOD that takes away the sin of the world (**John 1:29**). This Valley of ELAH is the Valley of the LORD and just like the Valley of Jezreel in Gideon's day and the Valley of Jehoshaphat in Joel, the LORD JESUS at HIS 2nd Coming, will descend from Heaven with his gathered Eagles (**i.e. Saints, Matthew 24:28, Luke 17:37**) and will DESTROY Mystery Babylon, leaving only CARCASSES (**Dead Bodies of Demonic Spirits**). AMEN!!!

Let's keep going Saints. David, descending into the **Valley of Elah** to battle is a foreshadow of the LORD'S 2nd Coming, with Israel and Judah being the 1st Resurrection Saints that will be with the LORD as HIS Eagles that HE gathered together. Goliath and the Philistines spiritually represent Mystery Babylon and its demon inhabitants. This battle of David and Goliath is Spiritually more than what we all thought. Again, this battle is a foreshadow of FATHER'S Return and HIS Swift Judgement on the Spiritual Demonic City that can't be seen with the natural eyes, Mystery Babylon and this Demonic city has plagued the world in SIN. This is the Valley of Jehoshaphat (**i.e. The Valley of Decision**) that will occur at the LORD'S 2nd Coming which we are currently waiting for now. This is something that the Holders of Birthright have in common, in that the LORD will reveal HIMSELF through parts of their lives as shown above.

So, going back to David's battle with Goliath, the scripture tells us that not only did David kill Goliath with a sling and a Stone (**i.e. Rock**), but he then took Goliath's own sword and cut off his head (**1 Samuel 17:50-53**). This **Stone**, this **Rock** he used to defeat Goliath represents the LORD JESUS because JESUS is our **ROCK** that the house of the Saints are built on (**Matthew 7:24**) and at the LORD'S Return HE HIMSELF will destroy Satan's demonic host at Babylon, with the Sword that Proceedeth out of HIS Mouth (**Revelation 19:15**) which is nothing but the WORD of GOD, that JESUS also is. Then just as David cut off the head of

Goliath, the LORD at HIS Return will cut off the Head (**i.e. Authority**) of all demons in HIM taking Satan with his High Ones (**i.e. Chief Principality demons**) and Locking them up in the Bottomless Pit for a 1000 years (**Isaiah 24:21-22, Revelation 20:1-3**). AMEN!!

We still have much more to discuss about David because David having Strong FAITH in CHRIST JESUS and him having the LORD'S SPIRIT on him, he is also a Child of the Freewoman. As a Child of the Freewoman he is, David faced much persecution from the spiritual Children of the Bondwoman in King Saul, and even in his own children Absalom and Adonijah (**Galatians 4:29**). Now part of the inner conflict with his sons was a by product of the SIN David committed in taking Uriah's wife (**i.e. Bathsheba**) and having him killed in battle to cover up his Sin of impregnating his wife (**2 Samuel 12:10-14**). Despite this Sin that David committed, unlike Saul who Justified his sin and wrongdoing, David fully repented to the LORD immediately and even accepted the consequences that is to follow the Sin he committed (**2 Samuel Ch.12 & Psalms Ch.51**). This willingness to fully repent, to fully turn from his error is what made David CLEAN, where the LORD could continue to use him.

This wasn't the last mistake David made either. In **1 Chronicles Ch.21** which is a mirror of **2 Samuel Ch.24**, it states that Satan provoked David to

number Israel. The word Provoked in Hebrew is **(H5496) sût (sooth)** meaning to prick, seduce, entice, persuade, stir up. Satan as a thorn in the flesh **(2 Corinthians 12:7)** enticed, and stirred up David to number Israel. When David made the command to his Commander of his army Joab, Joab mentioned to David that this would be a Trespass to Israel but still obeyed **(1 Chronicles 21:3)**. Joab gave David the sum of all the men of war except for Levi and Benjamin because he considered David's command as Abominable **(1 Chronicles 21:4-6)**. Not only that but this act Displeased the LORD, so much that FATHER smote Israel for it **(1 Chronicles 21:7)**. Do you see why David numbering Israel was a SIN before the LORD? This act of performing a census for his men of war was considered Sin because this showed David trusting in the sheer numbers of his military might rather than trusting in the LORD'S Might and Power alone. This is why Joab thought this to be Abominable because he had an understanding of what David was doing. I do have a reason and purpose in speaking about David's mistakes because I want to show you the differences in how Saul and David handled their mistakes, their Sin. Now again look how David acknowledged his sin immediately and repented to the LORD right then and there, without any hesitations:

1 Chronicles 21:8 “**8** And David said unto GOD, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.”

David takes it further in taking full responsibility, choosing to fall into the LORD'S Hand regarding Judgement for the Sin he committed, turning his trust unto the LORD instead of men:

1 Chronicles 21:13 “**13** And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very great are HIS mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.”

David recognizes the sin, corrects the error through repentance, and then accepts ALL consequences of Judgement to come because of his mistake. While Saul chose to Lie and Justify his sin out of self preservation in Pride, rather than the fruit of meekness displayed by David. You really must HUMBLE yourself to admit when you're wrong and not only admit it but to act on it immediately by repenting and fully changing your course. Then David as a Type and Foreshadow of the LORD JESUS, after seeing the LORD'S Judgement falling upon Israel by the hand of FATHER'S Angel with a Drawn Sword (**i.e. Michael the Archangel**), David offered up himself, requesting for the LORD'S Hand to fall upon him instead (**1 Chronicles 21:17**). David offering up himself for Israel, acting as a mediator, was a display of self sacrifice, foreshadowing the LORD'S Ultimate Sacrifice on the Cross for mankind and CHRIST being our Mediator that makes Intercession for us (**Romans 8:34 & Hebrews 7:25**).

I have something else to show you about David. In those same chapters of **2 Samuel 24:25** and **1 Chronicles 21:26** there is a very important detail you need to see:

2 Samuel 24:25 “And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered **BURNT OFFERINGS** and **PEACE OFFERINGS**. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

1 Chronicles 21:26 “And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and **OFFERED BURNT OFFERINGS** and **PEACE OFFERINGS**, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.”

If you noticed in those verses, David was able to offer up burnt offerings/sacrifices unto the LORD directly without the need of a Priest, but when Saul did it in **1 Samuel Ch.13**, it was a Sin unto him. Why is that? I’ll tell you. As you already know, the Levites were the tribe the LORD assigned to the Priesthood to offer up sacrifices and to bless the people of Israel. The Levites were also given specific garments to wear as priests of the LORD. Again, that is why it was a Sin to Saul because there was already an established order which Saul was aware of, but in David there was a spiritual shift that began taking place after Samuel died. When the Prophet Samuel passed away, the LORD JESUS added unto David’s

Birthright, making him both a KING and PRIEST. Now the question you have to ask yourself, is what Order of Priesthood was David under since he is of the Tribe of Judah and not Levi? The answer is found in **Psalms Ch.110 verse 4** which you can read below:

Psalms 110:4 “4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a PRIEST for ever after the **ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.**”

This Melchizedek is the same individual that Abraham met after the War of Kings in **Genesis Ch.14**. Melchizedek was called the **King of Salem** but he was also called a **Priest of the MOST HIGH GOD (i.e. JESUS CHRIST) (Genesis 14:18)**. This Melchizedek as Priest was able to Bless Abraham and he also brought forth Bread and Wine. Bread represents the WORD of GOD and Wine represents the SPIRIT of GOD. This King-Priest Melchizedek came spiritually with the WORD and the SPIRIT of GOD to Bless Abraham. The LORD even gave the Apostle Paul insight to this Melchizedek calling him King of Righteousness, King of Peace based on the translation of his name, who was not under the Physical Levitical Priesthood in **Hebrews Ch.7**. The Apostle Paul continued in saying this Melchizedek had no mother or father but was made in the likeness (**i.e. similitude**) of JESUS CHRIST (**Hebrews 7:3**). The LORD revealed to the Apostle Paul that this Unchangeable Priesthood Order of Melchizedek is SPIRITUAL and the

Priesthood Order our very LORD JESUS came through being of the Tribe of Judah and that HE continueth forever. This Melchizedek Abraham met was actually an Angel, who the LORD uses as a Substitutionary CHRIST. The LORD sent Melchizedek to Abraham as a King-Priest to reflect our LORD JESUS as both our KING of KINGS and HIGH PRIEST who Blesses us HIS Saints. The LORD used HIS Angel Melchizedek to reveal the TRUE SPIRITUAL PRIESTHOOD ORDER of the Saints today, not born of the flesh but of the SPIRIT of GOD, that HE HIMSELF established, long before Levi was even born. This is the Spiritual Priesthood that JESUS made King David a part of also to Reflect HIMSELF.

Now, David being a type and foreshadow of OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST was made a Priest under this Spiritual Order of Melchizedek which I discussed above, of who this Melchizedek is. David was not under the physical Levitical Priesthood. This new special and spiritual priesthood order given to David before the time made him both KING and PRIEST and this was done so that we can see the Coming of CHRIST JESUS in him. Just as David was made into this King-Priest, CHRIST is OUR KING of KINGS and CHRIST JESUS is OUR HIGH PRIEST. AMEN!!!

This again was a new thing the LORD did in David and it was done to show JESUS OUR LORD. David as a Priest was able to offer up offerings and sacrifices

to the LORD on behalf of Israel (**2 Samuel 6:18, Chronicles 21:26 and 2 Samuel 24:25**). David as Priest was able to wear the Priestly garments, when he put on the Ephod (**2 Samuel 6:4**). David was also able to Bless the people of Israel as well (**2 Samuel 6:18**). King David was a full foreshadow of OUR LORD JESUS, being a King, a Priest, and a Prophet. Just as OUR LORD is the PROPHET like unto Moses (**Deuteronomy 18:15**), King David is also called a Prophet by the Apostle Peter (**Acts 2:30**) and it is evident that he was a prophet because of the Book of Psalms. In song and prayer, the LORD JESUS revealed to David of HIS Resurrection in **Psalms 16** which is what the Apostle Peter was quoting in **Acts 2:25-32**. The LORD even revealed HIS Crucifixion to David in **Psalms 22**. The LORD revealed Judas to David through song in **Psalms 41:9**, being that familiar friend which ate of the LORD'S bread and lifted up his heel against HIM. The LORD showed David how the Pharisees and Sadducees would plot against him in **Psalms 2:2** where it says the kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD. There is so much more but the scriptures are clear, that David truly was a Prophet of the LORD and spoke of FATHER'S 1st Coming 1000 years before it occurred.

This was David's portion of the Birthright in him being made a King-Priest who was also a Prophet of the LORD, being a direct Foreshadow of OUR LORD CHRIST JESUS and who HE is and would be at HIS 1st Coming. David was a

man of sincere prayer. The LORD showed my wife Tykia Kirkwood while she was praying that King David PRAYED so much, that even in his sleep he would be praying to the LORD. The LORD also explained to my wife how David being a man of prayer was the reason FATHER gave him the longest Book of the Bible in the Book of Psalms. King David was a Righteous man before the LORD who was FULL of HUMILITY, and the LORD used him as the standard by which HE measured many of the Kings that came after him.

AMNON and SOLOMON

Out of David's 20 children (**19 boys and 1 girl**), Amnon was his firstborn (**2 Samuel 3:2**), while Solomon was David's 10th son. As we all know, Solomon was the son that would become king after David. The LORD made Solomon the Spiritual firstborn son and gave unto him the Birthright of Kingship. Before we speak on Solomon we must first address Amnon.

We learn about Amnon's disqualification in **2 Samuel Ch.13**. The scripture says that Amnon Loved his sister Tamar (**2 Samuel 13:1**). The word Loved in Hebrew is (**H157**) *āhab* (**aw-hav'**) meaning to have affection for (**sexually or otherwise**), love, friend. Now *āhab* is the normal word used for love in the Old Testament but the definition that applies to Amnon is "**to have affection for (sexually).**" This is evident because in the next verse it says that Amnon loved his sister Tamar so much that he became Vexed and fell Sick (**2 Samuel 13:2**). The word Vexed is (**H3334**) *yāṣar* (**yaw-tsar'**) meaning to press, be narrow, be in distress. Then the phrase Fell Sick (**H2470**) *ḥālâ* (**khaw-law'**) meaning to be rubbed or worn, to be weak, afflicted, make sick. Do you understand what is going on Saints? Amnon had an abnormal lust for his own sister to where he became **Vexed** in his spirit by his perversion. Amnon's focus became **Narrowed** on Tamar and it

made him literally **Sick, Weak, and Afflicted**. This lust Amnon had is what the Apostle Paul mentioned in **1 Thessalonians 4:5**, when he said the **Lust of Concupiscence**. The word Concupiscence in the Greek is (**G1939**) **epithymia** (**ep-ee-thoo-mee'-ah**) meaning a longing (**especially for what is forbidden**), desire, lust. This demonic spirit of Concupiscence **Epithymia** was upon Amnon causing him to set his heart to covet and **Desire** his sister which is **Forbidden** per the LAW (**Leviticus 18:6,9,11**). (**Please read the book The Demons in 2 Timothy 3 by my wife Tykia Kirkwood to see the insight the LORD gave her about Epithymia**)

Not only was **Epithymia** involved but the demonic spirit **Asmodeus** was on Amnon as well, to have him lust after only his sister Tamar. This Asmodeus is the demonic spirit that causes you to Lust only after one person in your mind. This is the Vampire demon who operates in sodomy and masturbation. Asmodeus is one of the demonic spirits of Rape. (**Please read the Book The Names and Natures of Demonic Spirits by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr. to learn more about this demon**)

These 2 demons **Epithymia** and **Asmodeus** partnered up within Amnon, to **trouble** him to put the thought of Incest that was inside his mind, to ACTION against his sister Tamar. Per **2 Samuel 13:2** it even says that Amnon **Thought it**

Hard to do anything to Tamar. What this means is that Amnon was having an issue with finding a way to take his sister because this Sin took ROOT in his mind and it wrought in him all manner of concupiscence (**Romans 7:8**). Amnon was now plotting (**i.e. premeditating**) on how to fulfil his ungodly lust on Tamar, so he employed the help from his friend Jonadab.

Jonadab is called a very subtil man (**2 Samuel 13:3**). Subtil in this verse is (**H2450**) *ḥāḳām* (*khaw-kawm'*) meaning wise, cunning, subtle. This Jonadab was **Wise** in doing wrong and he was **cunning** because he was a plotter and planner to do evil. Jonadab was **Subtle** in that he hid his evil intentions very well, being the type of individual that would smile in your face but inwardly would be plotting against you. After Amnon told Jonadab of his perversion for his sister which was **afflicting** him, Jonadab devised an entire plan to assist Amnon in taking his sister Tamar (**2 Samuel 13:4-5**). The demonic spirits on Amnon partnered with the demons in Jonadab, for the SIN of Incest and Rape to be accomplished in Amnon, to DESTROY him. Their demonic plan took place and Amnon raped his sister Tamar, committing an Abomination in the Sight of the LORD (**2 Samuel 13:6-19**). What the Apostle James said regarding Sin occurred in Amnon. Amnon was drawn away of his own lust and it enticed him. Then because the Lust conceived in his mind, it brought forth Sin because he committed the act. Then lastly due to him

bringing forth this Sin, this Sin brought forth Death upon him as well (**James 1:14-15**).

After Amnon committed this great atrocity against his own sister, condemnation was placed upon him and the Birthright by this time was already long removed from him as the natural firstborn. The Condemnation of his actions was DEATH because when Absalom, David's 3rd son, was made aware, the scripture says that he HATED Amnon (**2 Samuel 13:22**). Hated in Hebrew is (**H8130**) *śānē'* (**saw-nay'**) meaning to hate (**personally**), enemy, foe, odious (**Def: extremely unpleasant, repulsive**). Absalom **Personally Hated** Amnon. Absalom saw Amnon as an **Enemy**, **Foe**, and an **Odious** person to him. Then just as Amnon and Jonadab plotted against Tamar, Absalom was now plotting against Amnon to take his life (**2 Samuel 13:23-28**). Absalom was successful in murdering his oldest brother, waiting 2 years to get to him and had his servants kill him while he was intoxicated with wine. Absalom then fled to Geshur for 3 years (**2 Samuel 13:29,38**). Amnon the natural firstborn was disqualified like the many before him because of SIN and the LORD moved on to another son of David who would receive the Birthright.

The other son was David's 10th son Solomon. The LORD chose Solomon, making him the Spiritual firstborn son to receive the Birthright of Kingship and to

continue the lineage by which HE CHRIST JESUS would come. Solomon was the 2nd child David had with Bathsheba after their 1st child died. The scripture also tells us that the LORD Loved Solomon and because of this the LORD gave Solomon the name Jedidiah through Nathan the Prophet (**2 Samuel 12:24-25**). Jedidiah in Hebrew is (**H3041**) *yəḏīdyā* (**yed-ee-deh-yaw'**) meaning Beloved of JAH (i.e. **YAH / The LORD**). Then Solomon's name in Hebrew is (**H8010**) *šəlōmō* (**shel-o-mo'**) meaning peaceful because Solomon walked in the **peace** of the LORD.

The LORD chose Solomon as the one to build the Temple long before becoming King. Per **1 Chronicles Ch. 22**, David prepared the supplies needed for the Temple but he was unable to build it because he shed much blood in war (**1 Chronicles 22:8**). In the very next verse we find out that the LORD named Solomon before birth, telling David that his son Solomon would be the one chosen to build HIM a house (**1 Chronicles 22:9**). If you don't believe me, read the verses for yourself:

1 Chronicles 22:7-10 ⁷ And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the LORD my GOD: ⁸ But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto MY name, because thou hast shed

much blood upon the earth in MY sight. ⁹Behold, a son shall be **BORN** to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.”

You see this Saints? Solomon, like Isaac before him, was named by JESUS OUR GOD before birth. Solomon was preordained to build the LORD’S Temple being the **Beloved** of the LORD. So, now move over with me over to **1 Chronicles Ch. 28**. In this chapter we find more information, where Kind David proclaimed to all Israel that the LORD had Chosen Solomon to sit on the throne of the Kingdom of the LORD over Israel (**1 Chronicles 28:5-6**). This confirms the passing of the Birthright of Kingship to Solomon, with him being made a spiritual firstborn unto the LORD. As you continue to read that chapter, we find out that the LORD JESUS gave David all the blueprints of the Temple (**1 Chronicles 28:11-21**). This building of the Temple was very important just as the Tabernacle in the Wilderness was. This was a Preordained event that Solomon was called to do before he was born.

Now fast forwarding in time to when Solomon was to become King, opposition arose amongst his own brethren. Adonijah, David’s 4th son, attempted to usurp the Kingdom from Solomon. The scripture tells us that Adonijah exalted

himself saying he will be king, and began preparing chariots, setting up 50 men to run before him to assure his victory (**1 Kings 1:5**). The phrase Exalted Himself in this verse is (**H4984**) *miṭnaśśē'* (**mith-nas-say'**) meaning Supreme Exaltation. Adonijah due to much Pride and Jealousy saw it fit to make himself king. The thing is, is that per **1 Chronicles 28:1** we know that ALL of David's sons were present when David announced by the WORD of the LORD given to him, that Solomon was chosen to be King. So, Adonijah was aware, but chose to oppose the LORD'S WILL with his actions, walking in utter rebellion to both his father David and JESUS our LORD. This made Adonijah a spiritual Child of the Bondwoman that persecuted the Children of the Free in Solomon. Adonijah's attempt to usurp the Kingdom was shut down and David made Solomon King in front of ALL Israel. Adonijah had to swallow his pride and humble himself, bowing down before Solomon (**1 Kings Ch.1**). Again, the LORD made Solomon the Spiritual firstborn son to receive the Birthright of Kingship and the LORD'S WILL was accomplished just as HE told David.

As the 3rd King of Israel, we come to learn that Solomon loved the LORD (**1 Kings 3:3**). Solomon even encountered the LORD. The scripture says that the LORD Appeared to Solomon in a dream asking what he wanted; And Solomon asked the LORD for an understanding heart (**i.e. mind**) to judge Israel and to discern between good and evil (**1 Kings 3:5-9**). The LORD was pleased and

honoured his request, giving him a wise and understanding heart along with riches and honour (**1 Kings 3:10-14**). Let us break down these words. The word Wise in this verse is (**H2450**) *ḥākām* (**khaw-kawm'**) meaning wise (**intelligent, skillful, artful**). It takes you to another word (**H2449**) *ḥākam* (**khaw-kam'**) meaning to be wise, teach wisdom, deal wisely. Understanding in Hebrew is (**H995**) *bîn* (**bene**) meaning to separate mentally (**or distinguish**), understand, discern, instruct, have intelligence, prudent. Solomon was given so much wisdom that JESUS our FATHER, blessed him to teach the Wisdom of GOD to others. The Book of Proverbs, Songs of Solomon and Ecclesiastes are all attributed to Solomon.

The scripture even tells us that Solomon Excelled the wisdom of the East Country and Egypt (**1 Kings 4:30**). The word Excelled in that verse in Hebrew is (**H7235**) *rābā* (**raw-baw'**) meaning to increase, be full of, enlarge, multiply, store. Solomon **Increased** in wisdom and his mind was **Enlarged**, being **Full of** Wisdom that surpassed everyone because the WORD says he was wiser than all men (**1 Kings 4:31**). Solomon's wisdom that the LORD bestowed upon him was so great, that it says ALL PEOPLE and the kings of the earth came to hear the wisdom of Solomon (**1 Kings 4:34**). Even when the Queen of Sheba came up from Ethiopia to hear Solomon's wisdom, to prove him with hard questions; Solomon was able to answer them all with nothing being hidden from him (**1 Kings 10:1-4**). The Queen

of Sheba testified that the reports of his wisdom are true and that his prosperity and wisdom exceeded the fame of him that she heard (**1 Kings 10:5**).

Solomon in his GOD given wisdom, followed the Blueprints given to him by his father David as David received it from the LORD JESUS. Solomon by the LORD'S SPIRIT constructed the Temple as the LORD Preordained it and at its completion, he even dedicated it unto the LORD (**1 Kings Ch.6 to Ch.8**). Solomon built the Temple in mount Moriah which is also where the LORD appeared unto David (**2 Chronicles 3:1**) and this Moriah is the same place where the LORD told Abraham to go to offer up Isaac (**Genesis 22:2**). Moriah in Hebrew is (**H4179**) *môriyâ* (**mo-ree-yaw'**) meaning Seen of JAH or Chosen of JAH. This was a spiritually Chosen place where Abraham saw JESUS in a figure as the ONLY SON, and Offered RAM. This is the same place where the LORD Appeared unto David, where the angel of the LORD told him to go up to Ornan the Jebusite to set up an Altar to the LORD. Then lastly this is now the same place Appointed/Chosen to bear the LORD'S Temple. Look at how interconnected the WORD of GOD is Saints.

Let us move on to discussing the Temple. This Physical Temple of the LORD was a foreshadow of what the New Testament Saints would become. Just as the LORD'S SPIRIT would fill the Temple in the form of the Cloud in Solomon's

day (**1 Kings 8:10-11 & 2 Chronicles 5:13-14**), we the Saints of the New Testament are called the Temple of the HOLY GHOST, being filled with the HOLY SPIRIT from OUR JESUS as part of our Birthright (**1 Corinthians 6:19**). Also just as the Ark of the Covenant, that was inside of the Physical Temple carried the 2 tables of Stone, that had the **10 commandments** engraved by the finger of GOD; we the Spiritual Temples that are FILLED with the SPIRIT, are the fulfillment of the New Covenant of **Jermiah Ch.31**, where the LAW (i.e. **The WORD of GOD**) is placed Inside of us, written/engraved on our Hearts. AMEN!!

Solomon did just as the LORD preordained it, fulfilling the calling JESUS had for Solomon to do. Solomon completed the construction of the Temple in a timeframe that took 7 years. This building of the Temple was Solomon's portion of the Birthright of Kingship and was again a foreshadow of what the Saints would become in the New Testament.

I have one more thing to show you Saints. The Temple of the LORD in Solomon's day was a reflection of the Tabernacle in the Wilderness. The Tabernacle in the Wilderness was a reflection of the Garden of Eden and the Garden of Eden is the Paradise of GOD which is Heaven, that we are trying to get back to. If you notice it's moving in a backwards pattern that is very much spiritual. Let me show you. We are the **Spiritual Temple of the HOLY GHOST**

that Solomon's temple is a reflection of. We the Saints as the **Temple** are trying to enter the **Tent, the Tabernacle** which the Spiritual Tent/Tabernacle is a Spiritual reflection of us the Saints being Changed into our Spiritual bodies, putting off our Physical Tabernacles (**i.e. bodies**) to be with our LORD. Then once we are able to enter the **Tent/Tabernacle** through the 1st Resurrection, we will be given access to the Spiritual Garden of Eden being NEW JERUSALEM because JESUS will translate us HIS Saints into HIS Heavenly Eden. And in this EDEN the flaming sword blocking the way, will be removed from us and we will have full access to the TREE OF LIFE which is our FATHER JESUS CHRIST. AMEN!!!

I thank you for hearing and seeing FATHER'S truth. I had to show you all because the LORD just blessed me to see it while I was typing. The LORD'S truth is so amazing, Saints. Anywho I am done with Solomon's section but I will be revisiting Solomon again in a later section to discuss his downfall as well.

ELIJAH and ELISHA

Elijah the Tishbite and Elisha the son of Shaphat were both spiritual firstborn sons of the LORD that received the Birthright in FAITH in the LORD JESUS. Both of these men remained Upright in the LORD until the end. We will discuss them both for you to see the important role they play in the things of GOD.

1st Elijah the Tishbite. He too was a very special man to the LORD JESUS. He is like unto Enoch because Elijah was also part Angel. Just to explain again what this means, is that the LORD will send down one of his angels into the World, to go through the whole process of life to fulfill HIS Predestined WILL for them. The LORD does this every once in a while to combat Satan, his Principality demons and ALL EVIL brought from them and their demonic children in the world. This is also done to usher in FATHER'S TRUTH into the Earth, bringing GOD'S Divine Order so that Mankind can benefit. Elijah was sent by the LORD to warfare against the demonic people like Jezebel who was of Satan. She opposed GOD with her body, soul and spirit and because Ahab was connected to her in marriage, he too became Evil like she is. Elijah was also sent to turn the hearts of Israel back to the LORD. The LORD JESUS showed in Elijah a raw display of HIS POWER and by the LORD'S SPIRIT, Elijah even performed miracles to reflect

what HE would also do in HIS 1st Coming. Let's discuss Elijah and events that were to occur in his life.

Elijah the Tishbite simply showed up in **1 Kings Ch.17** and the very 1st thing Elijah does is him giving King Ahab a WORD from the LORD. This WORD given was that there would be NO RAIN (**1 Kings 17:1**). This drought ended up lasting 3 years (**1 Kings 18:1**). This stopping of the rain was spiritual just as it was natural. Spiritually Elijah and the Two Witnesses company he represents, are given the Authority by our FATHER JESUS to close out the LORD'S TRUTH to those that have rejected HIM. Ahab did not belong to the LORD at all and he rejected the LORD, choosing the demon Baal. Then through Ahab rejecting the LORD, a spiritual famine of Hearing GOD'S WORD (**Amos Ch.8**) fell upon him and the land he ruled over which in turn became also a natural famine. Even the Apostle James mentioned this shutting out of rain in Elijah's day. Read below:

James 5:17-18 ¹⁷“Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of **three years and six months.** ¹⁸ And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.”

Look at this interesting detail. In **1 Kings Ch.17 to Ch.18**, it says 3 years but the LORD showed the Apostle James that there was NO RAIN for 3 in a half

years. This was done purposefully to point to Elijah and the Two Witnesses company because this is the spiritual timeframe (**i.e. 1260 days which 3 ½ years**) the Two Witnesses company are to prophesy (**i.e. preach**), clothed in sackcloth (**Revelation 11:3**). This clothed in sackcloth is referring to the 2 Witnesses company preaching repentance which we the Saints are currently doing as we await OUR LORD JESUS'S Return.

Now remember this too, the 2 Witnesses are NOT just 2 men like many would make you think. The 2 Witnesses is a COMPANY of Saints, that JESUS placed into 2 different Units being the Elijah company and the Moses company. This truth of it being a company is evident in the scripture because **Revelation 11:4** calls the 2 Witnesses the 2 Olive Trees and the 2 Candlesticks which points us to **Zechariah Ch.4**. Follow with me, the 2 Olive Trees are used to represent how the 2 Witnesses are full of the SPIRIT of the LORD but there is more. JESUS also is that GOOD OLIVE TREE of **Romans Ch.11** that by FAITH we are GRAFFED into. Here is the key detail that confirms the company of Saints, is that on an Olive Tree or any other tree for that matter are many BRANCHES. Who are the BRANCHES in the WORD Saints? We are those BRANCHES, Saints per **John 15:5**:

John 15:5 “⁵I am the VINE, ye are the **BRANCHES**: He that abideth in ME, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without ME ye can do nothing.”

We again are those Branches that make up the 2 Olive Trees of the 2 Witnesses Company but there is more. The 2 Candlesticks are also the Saints being the Church per the scripture. Read **Revelation 1:20** below:

Revelation 1:20 “²⁰The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven **CANDLESTICKS** which thou sawest are the seven **CHURCHES**.

We the Saints are the Branches of the 2 Olive Trees full of the LORD’S SPIRIT and we are the 2 Candlesticks with LORD JESUS being in the Midst of us. You must compare scripture with scripture to see the truth of GOD’S WORD. You must understand that the witnesses are a Company of Saints, not just 2 people and we are already being sent out by FATHER to preach the message of repentance before HIS Return. I also wanted you to see how special Elijah was to the LORD that HE used him to represent half of the 2 Witnesses Company. (**Read the book The Two Witnesses by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**)

We have more to discuss about Elijah. Per that same verse in **James 5:17** it says that Elijah Prayed Earnestly. Elijah was a man of **PRAYER**, who constantly

Prayed to the LORD and FATHER would answer him every time. Elijah also per **James 5:17** was not subject to like passions as we because he truly was a special man like unto Enoch. Elijah was so close to the LORD because of his prayer life that JESUS used him mightily in performing miracles as I mentioned earlier in this section and we are to discuss some of those occurrences next.

The LORD used Elijah to go to the widow woman of Zarephath, for her to both feed him and give him drink. Elijah even tells her that the LORD would sustain and replenish her during the Famine on the land. Even though she didn't have much for her and her son, she trusted the LORD's WORD from the mouth of Elijah and she obeyed Elijah's request. By this display of FAITH through Obedience from the woman of Zarephath, the LORD blessed her. The scripture says that her barrel of meal wasted not, nor did her cruse of oil fail (**1 Kings 17:9-16**). The word Wasted is (**H3615**) *kālâ* (**kaw-law'**) meaning to end, to cease, take away. Fail is (**H2638**) *hāsēr* (**khaw-sare'**) meaning to lack, void. The woman's meal never **Ceased**, nor **did go away**. The woman's cruse of oil never **lacked** or became **void (i.e. empty)**. The LORD replenished her food and oil daily similar to what HE would do at HIS 1st Coming in supernaturally feeding the 4,000 (**Matthew 15:29-39**) and the 5,000 (**Matthew 14:13-21**) with the Fish and Bread. This situation was also Spiritual. We are currently in the **Amos Ch.8** Last Days famine of Hearing the WORDS of the LORD (**Amos 8:11**). While in this Famine,

only those who Trust and have FAITH in CHRIST JESUS in obedience will continually be FED the TRUTH of HIS WORD and HIS SPIRIT will NEVER Lack or be Void in them.

The LORD used Elijah to Raise Up that same woman's son from the dead by FATHER'S SPIRIT. Elijah being led by the LORD'S SPIRIT stretched himself upon the child 3 times, crying out unto the LORD and JESUS revived the child (**1 Kings 17:21-23**). Elijah stretching out on the child 3 times before he revived was a type and shadow of our LORD JESUS being dead for 3 days and Resurrecting on the 3rd day with each time Elijah stretching out representing 1 day. This was also done in Elijah's life to reflect what Our MIGHTY JESUS would do during HIS Ministry, raising people from the dead. Look at this too. After the woman's son was raised up she testified that the WORD of the LORD in the mouth of Elijah is TRUTH (**1 Kings 17:24**). The word Truth in Hebrew is (**H571**) **ěmeť (eh'-meth)** meaning truth, trustworthiness, establishment, faithful, right, sure, verity. Elijah was a Faithful, Trustworthy, Established man of the LORD and he only spoke what the LORD gave him to speak.

Elijah was a Bold Prophet in the LORD and the LORD used him to warfare both naturally and spiritually against Ahab and the demonic 450 prophets of Baal. Elijah, strong in FAITH, challenged them all, to show in the sight of all Israel that

the LORD JESUS is GOD. And the LORD showed up for his True Servant, bringing down Fire to consume Elijah's burnt offering after he prayed. This Display of the LORD'S RAW POWER made Israel fall on their faces, prostrate in repentance , confessing outwardly that the LORD is GOD. Then after the Spiritual warfare was won against the demon Baal, Elijah killed Baal's demonic priests (**1 Kings 18:20-40**). Like I said before Elijah was sent to warfare against the demons and the demonic people they were using to commit abominations in Israel.

The LORD used Elijah as a prophet as well in telling Ahab and Jezebel their future condemnation. Read below:

1 Kings 21:19, 21-23 “¹⁹ And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine. ²¹ Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, ²² And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.²³ And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.”

An interesting thing occurred in Ahab after hearing the prophetic WORD of Judgment. Ahab put on sackcloth, fasted, and he even laid in sackcloth which all of this was done to show repentance. Ahab finally repented where the LORD acknowledged his humility, and said that HE would now bring the full judgment in his son's day (**1 Kings 21:20-29**). As you see also in this chapter Jezebel was not mentioned, repenting with her husband. You know why, because she didn't repent. Despite Ahab repenting, part of the Prophetic Judgment against him still stood and both he and Jezebel had to be held accountable for the innocent blood of Naboth. As prophesied by Elijah, Ahab was killed in battle with dogs licking up his blood (**1 Kings 22:38**) while Jezebel's judgment came later and she was thrown out of a window to her death. Her body was eaten by dogs leaving only a skull, her feet and hands in Jezreel (**2 Kings 9:30-37**). Jezreel means GOD SOWS and the LORD SOWED Judgment upon Ahab & Jezebel destroying them both for their wickedness and the LORD REAPED back JUSTICE because the wicked are perished. AMEN!!! I wanted to show how the LORD used Elijah to prophesy judgment against his main enemies and the LORD brought it to pass. This wasn't the 1st time the LORD used Elijah to announce a prophetic judgment against the wicked either.

In the days of the evil King Ahaziah of Israel who was the son of Ahab and Jezebel, he fell through a lattice, and was sick. Instead of praying to the LORD, he

prayed to Baalzebub, asking if he would recover from his sickness. Baalzebub is actually the demon that conjures up, manufactures and releases diseases on mankind (**Ref: Names and Natures of Demonic Spirits by Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**). In response to Ahaziah's idolatry, The LORD sent Elijah to tell Ahaziah messengers to tell him that he would NOT come down from his bed and that he would DIE. Then when Ahaziah sent 3 companies of 50 soldiers to go get Elijah, Elijah prayed unto the LORD and to confirm Elijah was a True man of GOD, the LORD brought down Fire from heaven consuming 2 of the 3 companies of 50 soldiers (**2 Kings 1:2-16**). According to the WORD given unto Elijah, Ahaziah died. Elijah was a mighty man of the LORD who FATHER used greatly to bring Judgment upon the Kings of the Earth.

Elijah also had a 40 days and 40 nights experience going unto Horeb the Mount of GOD (**1 Kings 19:8**). This experience is something Moses also went through in Mount Sinai before him (**Exodus 34:28**) and something JESUS HIMSELF went through in the Wilderness after him (**Matthew 4:2, Mark 1:13, Luke 4:2**).

Elijah was part of an amazing event in the New Testament also. The LORD JESUS brought Elijah down from Heaven on the Mount of Transfiguration along with his 2 Witnesses counterpart Moses to discuss HIS Death to come in Jerusalem

(**Matthew 17:3 & Luke 9:30**). This was a gathering of the 2 Witnesses company of **Revelation Ch.11** with JESUS HIMSELF being the CHIEF WITNESS. This was also a gathering of 5 of the 7 Thunders in **Revelation Ch.10**, with Moses, Elijah, and the Sons of Boanerges, the Sons of Thunder (**Mark 3:17 / Peter, James, John**), with JESUS being the CHIEF THUNDER who uttered HIS VOICE (**Ref: The Seven Thunders by Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**)

Elijah was blessed like Enoch before him, to not have to die naturally. Elijah was also taken up into Heaven. The scriptures say that a Chariot of Fire appeared with horses of fire, taking Elijah up into Heaven by a Whirlwind (**2 Kings 2:11**). The LORD actually revealed unto my mom Monica L. Kirkwood and my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr. that this is something that Elijah requested from the LORD and JESUS honored it. Enoch and Elijah being taken up into Heaven is a direct foreshadow of the LORD'S Ascension 1st and of the 1st Resurrection of the Saints at the LORD'S 2nd Coming. The Saints also that are alive on the earth at the Day of the LORD'S Return will be changed into their Spiritual Bodies and gathered unto JESUS OUR GOD without having to Die naturally. AMEN!!!

I had to talk in length about Elijah because I really wanted you to see how the LORD used him. Elijah was special unto the LORD and was used mightily as both Priest and Prophet. Elijah's very name praises the LORD. Elijah in Hebrew is

(H452) *ēliyâ* (ay-lee-yaw') meaning JAH (i.e. YAH) is GOD or my GOD is JEHOVAH. JAH or YAH is a derivative of YEHOVA which means SELF-EXISTENT ETERNAL GOD. JESUS CHRIST is the SELF-EXISTENT ONE because HE is GOD. Elijah has full understanding of this seeing the LORD JESUS afar off in the Old Testament but face to face in the New Testament in the Mount of Transfiguration.

Elisha was the man the LORD told Elijah to anoint as Prophet in his stead (**1 Kings 19:16**). Elisha was who FATHER chose as the Spiritual firstborn son to succeed Elijah after he was taken up into Heaven. The Birthright instead of going from Father to son, went from Friend to Friend with the LORD JESUS doing a new thing through Elijah.

I have something I would like for you all to see. Elisha, while journeying with Elijah before he was taken up, requested that a double portion of Elijah's spirit be upon him (**2 Kings 2:9**). Elijah then tells him that if he is there when he is taken up, he would receive his request and it would be so (**2 Kings 2:10**). After Elijah was taken up, his mantle fell from him. Elisha took up the mantle and with it he parted the waters of Jordan (**2 Kings 2:13-14**). Elisha then received the testimony of the prophets at Jericho that the Spirit of Elijah rest on him (**2 Kings 2:15**). Now this whole matter is Spiritual and correlates to the New Testament.

This coming down of the mantle and the Spirit of Elijah being on Elisha, is a foreshadow of the LORD sending Another Comforter (**John 14:16,26 & 15:26**) which is the HOLY SPIRIT. So, just as Elijah Ascended, with his mantle, his spirit, coming down resting upon Elisha, when our LORD GOD JESUS Ascended, HE sent down HIS SPIRIT to Rest/Fill HIS Saints in **Acts Ch.2**. This Spirit of Elijah is the HOLY SPIRIT because it was LORD'S SPIRIT on Elijah that performed those miracles and wonders through him. Elisha receiving this mantle and Spirit from Elijah, is the LORD'S SPIRIT coming upon him. And through this he received the Birthright and just like Elijah the LORD used Elisha Mightily. Just as we did with Elijah, we are going to mention the many ways the LORD used him because Elisha walked in the LORD'S Healing and Resurrection Power.

The LORD JESUS used Elisha to cast salt on the barren ground and the LORD healed the waters (**2 Kings 2:19-22**). The word Healed in Hebrew is (**H7495**) *rāpā'* (**raw-faw'**) meaning to mend, to cure, to heal, physician, repair. This is spiritual also because we the Saints are called the SALT of the earth (**Matthew 5:13**). As the Salt of the Earth, we are being sent out by the LORD into the **Barren Ground** which are those people who are DRY, having NO WORD or SPIRIT in them. These Barren Ground people of today are Spiritually DYING in this End Time Famine of Hearing GOD'S WORD and FATHER'S Saints (**i.e. Salt**) are being sent out to them, the barren, to give them FATHER'S WATERS which is HIS

WORD and SPIRIT. If these barren people receive the LORD'S TRUE WORD from HIS Salted Saints, the LORD JESUS will **HEAL** them, filling them with HIS WORD and SPIRIT. The LORD will Cure, Heal, and Repair their broken and dried Spirit and they would no longer be Barren. AMEN!!!

The LORD used Elisha to confront demonic children. The scripture said that the children mocked him, calling him bald head; And Elisha cursed those children and 2 bears came and tared them (**2 Kings 2:23-24**). The word Mocked in Hebrew is (**H7046**) *qālas* (**kaw-las'**) meaning to disparage (**Def: Regard or represent as being little worth**), ridicule, mock, scoff, scorn. These children were doing more than just calling him bald head. Having No Hair spiritually speaking means that you are not COVERED by the LORD, and that you don't belong to HIM. So, these children were saying that Elisha did not belong to the LORD when he truly was a man of GOD. These kids kept saying these things to him until Elisha cursed them and FATHER'S Judgment fell upon them immediately. The reason a bear came to destroy these children is found in the word Tare. Tare in Hebrew is (**H1234**) *bāqa'* (**baw-kah'**) meaning to cleave (**split or sever**), break, make a breach, divide, tear. This word Tare tells us more about what the children were trying to do to Elisha and the demonic spirit they were operating under. These children were trying to make a **breach** against Elijah. These children were trying to **tear** and **break** Elisha through their mockings because these children were under the influence/possession

of the Bear demon Belan who causes Division (**Ref: Names and Nature of Demonic Spirits by Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**). The LORD covered Elisha from the demonic attack from those children and the LORD gave them over to the demonic spirit they were serving and Belan destroyed them.

The LORD used Elisha to save a widow woman's sons from being taken into bondage due to debt. Elisha commanded her to gather empty vessels and to take her a pot of Oil. Elisha then told her to both shut the door and pour it into the vessels, setting aside those that were full. The widow woman obeyed and that one pot of Oil miraculously continued to pour out until all the vessels she gathered were Full. From this overabundance of Oil, she was able to pay off her debt, keeping her sons from bondage (**2 Kings 4:1-7**).

The LORD used Elisha as a Prophet unto the Shunammite woman. The woman had no child and Elisha prophesied to her by the LORD'S SPIRIT that she would have a son. The LORD then blessed her womb to conceive and she had a son as Elisha said unto her (**2 Kings 4:8-17**).

The LORD also used Elisha to raise someone from the dead like Elijah before him. When that same Shunammite woman's son died, the same son he prophesied she would have, she went to Elisha again. Elisha came into the woman's home seeing the child died and Elisha stretched himself upon her son,

praying to the LORD. Then the scripture says that the child's body waxed warm and he opened his eyes. The Shunnamite woman was able to take her son out alive (**2 Kings 4:18-37**). This was done to show a foreshadow of CHRIST JESUS and how OUR LORD would raise people from the dead at HIS 1st Coming.

The LORD continued to use Elisha in healing a poisonous stew, for the sons of the Prophet to eat (**1 Kings 4:38-41**).

Elisha by the LORD'S SPIRIT told the man from Baalshalisha to take the 20 loaves of barley and the full ears of corn and feed the 100 men. Elisha even told the man that the LORD said that they will be able to eat and would have Leave (**i.e. Leftovers**). The man obeyed the WORD of the LORD out of the mouth of Elisha and they still had food leftover because the LORD multiplied the food (**2 Kings 4:42-44**). This is something that occurred in Elijah's day also and was done as a foreshadow of what OUR GOD JESUS would do in HIS 1st Coming supernaturally feeding the 4,000 (**Matthew 15:29-39**) and the 5,000 (**Matthew 14:13-21**) with the Fish and Bread.

OUR LORD JESUS used Elisha to give Naaman instruction so that he may be Healed of his Leprosy by going to the Jordan and washing himself 7 times. Namaan had to humble himself in the LORD and after he dipped himself in the water those 7 times, his leprosy was gone. The scripture tells us that he was

CLEAN and his flesh was like that of a child (**2 Kings 5:1-14**). Now this is of course a foreshadow of Baptism, and this Jordan is the same place that John the Baptist would also Baptize people. Even OUR LORD JESUS at HIS 1st Coming would go to John the Baptist to be Baptized of him in the Jordan. This is not only a picture of Baptism, there is more. This being dipped in the water 7 times is a Spiritual process as well. The word Dipped in **2 Kings 5:14** in Hebrew is (**H2881**) **ṭābal (taw-bal')** meaning to dip, immerse, plunge. The water is symbolic of the WORD of GOD and the SPIRIT of GOD. This process deals with you humbling yourself to search out JESUS in HIS WORD and Prayer. Then as you continue to **Dip** yourself, **Immersing** yourself in the LORD, you will begin to walk more and more in HIS SPIRIT until you yourself reach that 7th time. The number 7 deals with Spiritual Completion and Perfection which is referring to Maturity in CHRIST. As you continue to **immerse** yourself in the LORD, you will be made **Complete** in HIM, **Perfect** in HIM because you will be Built by the LORD unto Maturity. Those that walk in the Maturity of CHRIST will be like unto Namaan's appearance, the spiritual leprosy (**i.e. Fleshly 1st Adamic nature**) would be PUT OFF of you by the LORD'S SPIRIT and with having child like FAITH, you will be **CLEAN** before the LORD. Then being **CLEAN, PERFECT, and COMPLETE** in JESUS will lead you to be Changed at the LORD'S 2nd Coming and Gathered

unto HIM in the AIR with the rest of the Saints HE'LL bring with HIM from Heaven. AMEN!!!

Then when the Syrian army came against Elisha to take him, the LORD used Elisha to pray for his servant to see and FATHER JESUS opened up his eyes to see the Heavenly Host of angels with Horses and Chariots of Fire round about Elisha on the mountain. Then Elisha prayed for the LORD to smite the Syrian host with Blindness and JESUS sent his Heavenly Host down upon the Syrians and made them all Blind. Elisha guided that Blinded army to the King of Israel and when he prayed for their eyes to be opened, the LORD JESUS restored their sight. The King of Israel inquired about smiting the Syrians but Elisha, moved by the SPIRIT of GOD, showed them the LORD'S Love and Mercy in not allowing no evil to touch them and fed them instead (**2 Kings 6:8-23**).

Elisha was used greatly by the LORD and even when Elisha died of sickness, the LORD'S POWER was still on him. Read the verse below:

2 Kings 13:21 “And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he **REVIVED**, and stood up on his feet.”

Do you see this Saints? Even though Elisha himself died from sickness, being buried in a sepulchre, the LORD'S RESURRECTION POWER still rested on him. The word **Revive** in this verse is (H2421) *ḥāyâ (khaw-yaw')* meaning to LIVE, Revive, make alive, quickened. This dead man that was cast in Elisha's sepulchre was made **Alive, Quickened, and Revived** by just touching the bones of Elisha. This was something that occurred in the scripture that was never mentioned anywhere else. This goes to show what King David sang about in **Psalms 116:15** in saying "**Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints.**" The LORD'S RESURRECTION POWER was still on Elisha's body after he passed. He was a true man of GOD.

FATHER JESUS used Elisha greatly in both his life and even after he died. The LORD'S SPIRIT was truly on him because the scripture says he was a HOLY man (2 Kings 4:9). Holy in Hebrew is (H6918) *qāḏōš (kaw-doshe')* meaning to be clean, dedicate, consecrate, prepare. Elisha's name like Elijah honors the LORD and in Hebrew it is (H477) *ēlišā' (el-ee-shaw')* meaning GOD is Salvation. Elisha, as the definition of Holy states, was a man fully **Dedicated** to the LORD JESUS. Elisha was both **Consecrated** to the LORD and **Clean** in the LORD. Elisha's feet were shod with the Gospel of Peace (**Ephesians 6:15**), in that in him the LORD displayed miracles that he would do in HIS 1st Coming. This showed our **SALVATION JESUS CHRIST** in a figure before HIS Time. The LORD used him

to do amazing things by HIS SPIRIT and this was Elisha's portion of the Birthright and he finished his course.

JOASH

Joash the son of Ahaziah who would become the 8th King of Judah was born into adversity. He was only an infant at the time of his father's death. Once his father Ahaziah died, Athaliah who was Ahaziah's mother and Joash's Grandmother, seized the Kingdom of Judah. The scripture says that Athaliah arose and destroyed all the seed royal (**2 Kings 11:1**). The seed royal is referring to her son Ahaziah's children who are to be the heirs of the Kingdom. Athaliah was so thirsty for the Throne and Power that she murdered her own grandchildren, so that no one could take it from her. Despite her demonic efforts to kill all of her grandchildren, the LORD used Ahaziah's sister Jehosheba, who is Joash's Aunt, to steal him away from being destroyed. Jehosheba hid the infant Joash in a bedchamber with his nurse, keeping him from being slain. Joash would go on to remain in hiding for 6 years before being raised up as King in his 7th year (**2 Kings 11:2-3**). The LORD would give the Birthright of Kingship to Joash, choosing him as a spiritual firstborn son. Now I have something I want to show because you can see the LORD'S Return in Joash's life but we have to break down the individual pieces 1st before putting them together to see the overall picture.

Look at Athaliah 1st, who was the only woman to rule Judah but she took it by force using ill means. Athaliah in Hebrew is **(H6271) 'ăṭalyâ (ath-al-yaw')** meaning JAH has Contrained. It takes you to another word **(H6270) 'atlay (ath-lah'ee)** meaning to compress, constringent (**Def: Something that causes constriction, compression or a binding sensation**). Then look what **2 Chronicles 22:3** says about Athaliah:

2 Chronicles 22:3 “³ He (**Ahaziah**) also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother (**Athaliah**) was his counsellor to do wickedly.”

Athaliah counseled her son to do Wickedly. The word Counsellor in Hebrew is **(H3289) yā'aš (yaw-ats')** meaning to advise, to deliberate or resolve, consult, advertise, devise, guide, purpose. This Athaliah was an EVIL woman. Athaliah was **Constrained** by Sin and she had a unsatiated hunger/lust to do evil. Athaliah **Constricted** her own son Ahaziah in Bondage, **Guiding**, and **Consulting** him to commit wickedness. Athaliah **advertised** sin to her son, so that he too would become like her in having an unrelenting hunger for Sin. Athaliah was a **Constringent** to all that came in contact with her because she was full of demons, being a walking embodiment of a hindering spirit. Athaliah was a worker of Iniquity who **sold/advertised** herself to work evil in the sight of the LORD. She

again, was so EVIL that she murdered her own grandchildren, just to take the Throne of Judah as Queen. She sought Power over everything. PURE EVIL.

Then Joash, the LORD'S Chosen to whom HE gave the Birthright of Kingship, his name in Hebrew is (H3101) *yô'āš* (*yo-awsh'*) meaning Given by the LORD. It takes you to another word (H3060) *y^ohō'āš* (*yeh-ho-awsh'*) meaning JEHOVAH-Fire which then takes you to a 3rd word (H784) *ēš* (*aysh*) meaning Fire, Burning, Fiery. Joash was a **Given** and Chosen Spiritual Firstborn son of the LORD who the LORD tried by **Fire**, to spiritually Burn him unto Perfection, before the Time of his Unveiling. The scripture says that Joash was **Hid** in the house of the LORD for 6 years with his nurse in the bedchamber. The word Hid is (H5641) *sātar* (*saw-thar'*) meaning to hide (**by covering**), keep close, conceal, hide(**self**). Nurse is the word (H3243) *yānaq* (*yaw-nak'*) meaning to suck, to give milk. Lastly Bedchamber in the Hebrew is (H2315) *ḥeder* (*kheh'-der*) meaning innermost (**part**) which takes to another word (H2314) *ḥādar* (*khaw-dar'*) meaning to inclose (**as a room**), to beset (**as in a siege**). So, naturally the infant Joash was hid from Athaliah to be given milk in an enclosed innermost room that is providing protection. As you know this is all Spiritual.

Do you see where I'm going Saints? No worries if you do not, please follow with me as we break down everything. This whole situation between Athaliah and

Joash actually correlates with **Revelation Ch.12** which I advise you to read in full as well. This 6-year period of hiding represents the entire Tribulation period that we currently live in before the LORD'S Return. Joash is a foreshadow of us the Saints of GOD who are being **HID** by the LORD, being taken up into the Spiritual Wilderness. The Nurse represents the Saints being **FED** and **NOURISHED** by the Sincere **MILK** of the WORD of GOD (**1 Peter 2:2**) in this Spiritual Wilderness unto Maturity. The Bedchamber itself is the Wilderness being the **Inclosed Innermost Room** used to keep us the Saints safe. What exactly is the LORD keeping us safe from? JESUS is keeping us safe from the Flood of Lies, Deception, False Word and False Moves of the Spirit. This Flood of Deception is being spued out against the Saints from the Red Dragon (**i.e. Purrhos Drakon**). Athaliah represents Purrhos Drakon. Athaliah also is a **spiritual Child of the Bondwoman** that persecutes the Child of the Free born of the SPIRIT in Joash (**Galatians 4:29**). Athaliah is a **Tare** being a Child of the Wicked One (**Matthew 13:38**). In summarization, we the Saints are in the Spiritual Wilderness NOW, where our FATHER JESUS is Keeping us and Protecting us from the Demonic Deluge on the Earth. While in this Wilderness, HE is also Maturing us in HIS WORD and PRAYER. This is continually being done until the Time of Our Unveiling Comes. AMEN!!! We are not done yet because we are going to discuss the 7th Year next.

(Please read the book Two Wings of A Great Eagle by my dad Ira L.

Kirkwood Jr.)

Now Saints, turn your attention with me to see what happens in the 7th year after Joash's time of Hiding is Fulfilled. In the 7th Year the WORD says that the High Priest Jehoiada, gathered the rulers over 100s, the captains and the guard unto the House of the LORD making an oath regarding Joash (**2 Kings 11:4**). Jehoiada commands these men to post at the gate and corners of the Temple with weapons in their hands, to keep watch over King Joash, encompassing him. Then they brought Joash forth from hiding where they Crowned him, they gave him the Testimony (**i.e. WORD of GOD**) and anointed him (**i.e. The SPIRIT of GOD**). Joash after going through this process of ascending to the throne, he was made King of Judah and to celebrate the princes and trumpeters by him began blowing trumpets, with all the people of the land rejoicing (**2 Kings 11:4-14**). Athaliah, hearing the rejoicing and the sound of Trumpets tried to come to stop it, crying out Treason, but Jehoiada the High Priest commanded the captains and officers to take hold of her, killing her with the sword outside of the house of the LORD (**2 Kings 11:15-16**). Jehoiada, after everything was accomplished, made a covenant with King Joash and the people of Judah that they should be the LORD'S People (**2 Kings 11:17**). Do you see the Correlation Saints? Well let's go through it together.

The 7th Year represents the **Day of Unveiling**, the **Day of Spiritual Completion** and this **Day** shall be fulfilled at the LORD'S Return. Jehoiada the High Priest is a type and shadow of the LORD JESUS as our HIGH PRIEST. Jehoiada's name in Hebrew is (H3077) *y^ohōyādā'* (*yeh-ho-yaw-daw'*) meaning JEHOVAH-Knows. Just like Jehoiada's name means, only OUR LORD JESUS KNOWS when the Time of Unveiling is for HIS Saints being the 1st Resurrection. Joash as we discussed earlier represents the Saints of the LORD who have been tried in the fire unto spiritual perfection and maturity in the Spiritual Wilderness, waiting for the Time of Unveiling. Then Jehoiada bringing forth Joash, crowning him as King, giving him both the Testimony (**i.e. WORD of GOD**) and Anointing him with Oil (**i.e. HOLY SPIRIT**), with a celebration of Trumpets; This Represents the LORD JESUS raising (**i.e. Gathering**) HIS Saints in the 1st Resurrection, changing them into their Spiritual Bodies where they will walk in the fulness of the **WORD** and the fulness of the **SPIRIT**; And how the LORD JESUS will make his HIS Saints both **Kings** and **Priests** at this time, reigning with HIM at the Blowing of the LAST TRUMP (**1 Corinthians Ch.15 & Revelation Ch.20**). AMEN!! Jehoiada's armed men, comprised of rulers, captains and officers actually represent the LORD'S Angels as the **REAPERS** of **Matthew Ch.13**; And as the **Reapers** they are, they will gather the Spiritual Athaliahs, being the **Tares (i.e. Children of the Wicked One)** and the **Children of the Bondwoman** and will

CAST them OUT unto DESTRUCTION. Then OUR FATHER JESUS HIMSELF will Destroy the Demonic Headship and Authority of the Spiritual Athaliahs being Satan and his Kingdom Mystery Babylon at HIS Return, locking up Satan, Purrhos Drakon, and the other Chief Principalities in the Pit for 1000 years (**Revelation Ch.20:1-3 & Isaiah 24:21-22**). AMEN and AMEN again Saints!!!

There is also more to be seen in Joash's life regarding CHRIST JESUS. Remember Joash was 7 years old when he began to Reign over Judah (**2 Kings 11:21**). In Joash's 23rd year as King meaning that he was 30 years old, he began the work of Repairing the Breaches in Solomon's Temple (**2 Kings Ch.12 & 2 Chronicles Ch.24**). Do you see the correlation? Breaches in Hebrew is (**H919**) *bedeq (beh'-dek)* meaning a gap or leak, a breach. The True Temple is us the Saints which the HOLY GHOST resides in (**1 Corinthians 6:19**). So, what causes a gap or leak in our Spiritual Temple (**i.e. Bodies**)? The answer is SIN. SIN causes gaps, or leaks in your bodily temple, opening yourself up to demonic infiltration whether an attack, influence or possession. That is why it would behoove you to remain upright and holy in CHRIST JESUS to keep your Spiritual Temple fortified by the LORD'S Redemptive BLOOD. So, now that you have this understanding let's bring the correlation of Joash Repairing the Breaches together. Just as Joash began repairing the Breaches at the age of 30 years old, OUR LORD JESUS also began HIS Ministry at 30 years old to Repair the Breaches in Mankind, that Sin and

Satan's kingdom has caused. The LORD JESUS as THE REPAIRER of the BREACHES, healed the sick, cleansed the lepers, cast out demons, and preached the Mysteries of the HIS Kingdom until HE ultimately gave HIS life on the Cross, shedding HIS HOLY BLOOD for the Remission of Sins. Then through belief, through FAITH in HIM, and going through the true process of Repentance, the LORD'S HEALING & REDEMPTIVE BLOOD will be applied on your Spiritual Temple; And HIS BLOOD will Repair (**i.e. Close Up**) the Breaches that Sin caused in your Spirit. AMEN Saints!!! As the holder of the Birthright, the LORD revealed HIMSELF in Joash's life to lead you unto HIM!!!

Despite these wonderful things that occurred in Joash's life with the LORD Delivering him as an infant, using Jehoiada to raise him up as King in the 7th year, and using him to Repair the Breaches of the Temple at the age of 30, SIN was found in him. After Jehoiada the High Priest died, a turning of the heart began to occur in Joash. The scriptures tell us that Joash would begin to hearken (**listen**) to the Princes of Judah and these princes led him to leave the House of the LORD, to serve Groves (**H842: Asherah (or Astarte) a Phoenician goddess**) and Idols. The scripture continues in telling how the wrath of GOD came upon Judah for these trespasses against HIM. Yet the LORD sent prophets unto them to bring about repentance but Joash and his princes would not listen (**2 Chronicles 24:17-19**). It only got worse from there because the SPIRIT of GOD would then come upon

Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the High Priest, and as he stood above the people, he spoke unto them these words:

2 Chronicles 24:20 “Thus saith GOD, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, HE hath also forsaken you.”

After Zechariah said these things as he was moved by the SPIRIT of GOD, it says that they (**Joash and his princes**) conspired against him, and they ended up stoning him at Joash’s commandment in the court of the LORD’S House. And the WORD tells us that Joash remembered not the Kindness that Jehoiada showed him, but killed his son (**2 Chronicles 24:21-22**). The LORD gave Judah over to a small host of the Syrians to execute Judgment upon Joash and as Joash was in his bed, his own servants Zebad and Jehozabad killed him because of what he did to Zechariah (**2 Chronicles 24:23-26**). Joash turning from the LORD to serve false gods caused him to lose the Birthright of Kingship. Joash’s transgressions of Idolatry and the Murder of the Innocent Zechariah which he did not Repent of, caused him to be Blotted out of the LORD’S Lineage. How do I know that he was blotted out? Joash even though he is of the lineage of King David being a direct descendant, he is NOT mentioned AT ALL in the LORD’S Lineage in **Matthew Ch.1** or **Luke Ch.3**. Joash’s name was Blotted out, Omitted intentionally by the

LORD due to his SIN and lack of Repentance after the LORD performed such a great work in Saving him from the hand of the Wicked Athaliah. Then the LORD even used Jehoiada to give him wise counsel throughout his life, only for him to turn from following the LORD after Jehoiada's death. This too was a tragedy because even though Joash started well, his end was utterly tragic. We must remain faithful unto the LORD till the END, lest we suffer the same fate of Joash with our names being Blotted out of the LAMB'S BOOK of LIFE because of SIN.

HEZEKIAH

Hezekiah was the 13th King of Judah and HE received the Birthright of Kingship being of the Lineage of David. Hezekiah's name in Hebrew is (**H2396**) *ḥizqîyâ (khiz-kee-yaw')* meaning Strengthened of JAH (i.e. **YAH**) or JAH is my Strength. Hezekiah walked in the **Strength** of the LORD JESUS and the LORD **Strengthened** him by HIS SPIRIT. Hezekiah had a good testimony of the LORD. The WORD says that Hezekiah Clave to the LORD, and Departed not from following HIM, keeping the Commandments given unto Moses (**2 Kings 18:6**). Clave in Hebrew is (**H1692**) *dāḇaḳ (daw-bak')* meaning to cling or adhere, abide, follow close, be joined. Hezekiah **Clung** unto the LORD, **adhering** to EVERY WORD that proceeded out of the mouth of our GOD JESUS. Hezekiah **Abided** inside of our FATHER JESUS and **followed HIM closely**, being **Joined** unto HIM.

The scripture continues saying that Hezekiah Trusted the LORD (**2 Kings 18:5**). Trust in Hebrew is (**H982**) *bāṭaḥ (baw-takh')* meaning to trust, be confident, sure, hope. Hezekiah walked in the fear of the LORD having **Strong Confidence** in HIM (**Proverbs 14:26**). Hezekiah sowed righteousness receiving his **Sure** reward in the LORD (**Proverbs 11:18**). Hezekiah's **Hope** was the LORD, and he has **trusted** the LORD JESUS since his youth (**Psalms 71:5**).

In Hezekiah's life, when Sennacherib the King of Assyria came against Judah, Hezekiah humbled himself. Hezekiah humbled himself in prayer, praying sincerely to FATHER on behalf of Judah, for the LORD to save them (**2 Kings 19:14-19, 2Chronicles 32:20, Isaiah 37:14-20**). Per **2Chronicles 32:20**, it says that Hezekiah and the Prophet Isaiah prayed unto the LORD, with both of them making intercession for Judah. The LORD JESUS heard their prayers, sending HIS angel, who smote 185,000 of the Assyrian Host. The WORD says that they were ALL DEAD CORPSES (**2 Kings 19:35, Isaiah 37:36**). Then while Sennacherib King of Assyria was in the act of Idolatry, worshipping in the house of Nisroch, he was killed by his own sons with the sword. The LORD answered the Prayers of the Righteous, saving Judah from their enemies.

I have something I have to show you here that ties to Gideon's battle of the 300 and even David & Goliath's battle. This destruction of the Assyrian army has spiritual application for the LORD'S 2nd Coming. Read the verses below:

2 Kings 19:35 ^{“35} And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all **DEAD CORPSES.**”

Isaiah 37:36 “³⁶ Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all **DEAD CORPSES.**”

Please follow with me in looking up the word Corpses. Corpses in Hebrew in (H6297) *peḡer* (*peh'gher*) meaning **CARCASE**. Remember what the LORD said in **Matthew 24:28**:

Matthew 24:28 “²⁸ For wheresoever the **CARCASE** is, there will the eagles be gathered together.”

In this verse in the Gospel of Matthew, JESUS is referring to HIS 2nd Coning. The Spiritual Eagles being Gathered together, are the Saints of GOD being Gathered unto the LORD in the 1st Resurrection. The **CARCASES** are the Dead Destroyed Bodies of demonic spirits. Let's correlate the scriptures now. Just as the LORD sent down HIS Angel, who slayed 185,000 of the Assyrian army, leaving nothing but **Dead Corpses**; In FATHER JESUS'S Return, HE will gather HIS Saints in the 1st Resurrection and HE will Descend upon the Spiritual Assyrians, being the Kingdom of Abominations and Idolatry Mystery Babylon. JESUS as HE comes down upon Satan's Kingdom, HE will ANNIHILATE it, leaving Dead Corpses (i.e. **CARCASES**) in its ruins. AMEN!!! (**Book Ref: Two Wings of A Great Eagle by Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**)

Hezekiah also had another interesting thing occur in his life. Hezekiah was sick unto death and the LORD JESUS sent HIS Prophet Isaiah to tell him to get his house in order because he will die (**2 Kings 20:1, Isaiah 38:1**). Look at what Hezekiah does though. Hezekiah prayed and wept sore unto the LORD, and the LORD honored his prayer. JESUS not only Healed him, but gave unto him 15 more years of life (**2 Kings 20:3-6, Isaiah 38:2-5**). Then to confirm HIS WORD to Hezekiah, the LORD moved back the shadow that the sun was casting on the sun dial BACK by 10 degrees. This was something that only Hezekiah experienced in the scripture and it was not repeated.

Follow with me again, because the LORD'S Resurrection is also shown in Hezekiah's life. Read the 2nd half of the verse listed below:

2 Kings 20:5 “behold, I will heal thee: on the THIRD DAY thou shalt go up unto the HOUSE of the LORD.

The word Heal in this verse is (**H7495**) *rāpā'* (**raw-faw'**) meaning to mend, to cure, heal, repair, make whole. The LORD tells Hezekiah to go UP unto the House of the LORD on the Third Day. Do you see it Saints? This is a type and shadow of OUR LORD JESUS Rising up on the 3rd Day. Just as HE **Healed** Hezekiah from the sickness unto death, OUR LORD JESUS after being buried, **Healed HIMSELF, Mended HIMSELF, REPAIRED HIMSELF, CURED HIMSELF** and

HE made HIMSELF **WHOLE** being RESURRECTED the 3RD DAY. Death could not hold our JESUS. We are not done Saints. I have more to show you on this.

Then Just as HE told Hezekiah on the 3rd Day to present himself to the house of the LORD, when JESUS Raised up HIMSELF on the 3rd Day, HE too had to go present HIMSELF to HIS own House being the KINGDOM of HEAVEN. Read **John 20:17** below:

John 20:17 ^{“17} JESUS saith unto her, Touch ME not; for I am not yet **ASCENDED to MY FATHER**: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I **ASCEND unto MY FATHER**, and your FATHER; and to MY GOD, and your GOD.”

Do you see this truth Saints? When JESUS Resurrected, HE told Mary not to touch HIM because HE had to Ascend to FATHER 1st. Remember JESUS is the FATHER, so HIM Ascending to HIS FATHER, was HIM Ascending unto HIMSELF into HIS OWN KINGDOM. JESUS as the **Wave Sheaf Offering** HE is (**Leviticus 23:10-11**), right after HE Resurrected on the 3rd Day, just as HE told Hezekiah, JESUS Presented HIMSELF before HIS House being HIS Heavenly Kingdom. JESUS Presented HIMSELF holding the Keys of Death and Hell because HE OVERCAME it ALL!!! AMEN!! JESUS healing Hezekiah and telling him to go to the House of the LORD on the 3rd Day showed HIS Resurrection and

HIS 1st Ascension, presenting HIMSELF in HIS Kingdom. Look how interwoven JESUS is in HIS WORD. HE is the BOOK, you just have to be looking for HIM.

Hezekiah was the 2nd to last GOOD King of Judah. Hezekiah's son Manasseh turned out to be wicked but repented later in life and his grandson Amon was also evil. The last GOOD King to arise in Judah would be Hezekiah's Great Grandson Josiah who we will discuss in the next section. Hezekiah as King was GOOD throughout his reign. Even when the LORD told him through the Prophet Isaiah that all that he had would be taken to Babylon, Hezekiah received the WORD of the LORD in saying, "**Good is the WORD of the LORD which thou has spoken**" (**2 Kings 20:19, Isaiah 39:8**). Hezekiah believed the LORD JESUS in both Good words of Healing & Help, and he believed the LORD in words of Judgment. Hezekiah served the LORD GOD Faithfully, destroying all the places of idolatry in Judah (**2 Kings 18:4**). Hezekiah restored worship of the LORD in Solomon's Temple and kept the Feast of Unleavened Bread. Hezekiah kept the Passover too, where all Judah and Israel gathered together. Then as a King-Priest like King David before him, made intercession for all of them, praying that the LORD would pardon (**i.e. forgive, purge, atonement**) them all of their sins. After he made intercession for them, it says the LORD Harkened, Healing the People (**2 Chronicles Ch.30**). Look at what else the scriptures say about Hezekiah:

2 Kings 18:5 “⁵ He trusted in the LORD GOD of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

2 Chronicles 31:20-21 “²⁰ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his GOD.²¹ And in every work that he began in the service of the house of GOD, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his GOD, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.”

The LORD truly blessed Hezekiah and there was no one like him amongst the Kings of Judah nor any after. The LORD made Hezekiah a Spiritual Firstborn son unto HIM, giving him the Birthright of Kingship which he received by his FAITH and TRUST in the LORD. He is also a direct descendant of the LORD JESUS in HIS 1st Coming (**Matthew 1:10**).

SOLOMON and JOSIAH

Solomon, David's 10th son who the LORD called by name before he was born to be King after David and to build the Temple. Solomon is who GOD chose to have the Birthright of Kingship in succeeding David. As we discussed in great detail in Amnon and Solomon's section, how Solomon did accomplish the building of the Temple as the Beloved of the LORD. Yet SIN was found in Solomon that eventually led to his downfall. The Apostle Paul in **Hebrews 12:1** says "**lay aside every weight AND the SIN which doth easily beset you.**" Solomon's Sin that easily beset him and what he struggled to set aside was him being involved with Strange Women. Read the verse below:

1 Kings 11:4 "**11** But king Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites:²Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.³ And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.⁴For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that

his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his GOD, as was the heart of David his father.”

Do you see this Saints? The scripture says that he loved these strange women and he married them having 700 wives and 300 concubines. Then **Verse 3 & 4** tells us that Solomon’s wives turned away his heart (**i.e. mind**) after other gods. The WORD continues saying that his heart was not Perfect with the LORD like David his father. Solomon loved and Clave unto these strange women into idolatry. The phrase Turned Away is (**H5186**) *nāṭâ* (**naw-taw'**) meaning to incline, to stretch or spread out, to bend away, overthrown, turn (**aside**), cause to yield. Then Perfect in **Verse 4** is the word (**H8003**) *šālēm* (**shaw-lame'**) meaning complete, full, just, perfect, whole. Solomon’s heart (**i.e. mind**) was **Inclined, Stretched, Turned Aside, Yielded, and Overthrown** to his wives and their gods. This caused Solomon’s heart (**i.e. mind**) to no longer be complete in the LORD. Solomon was no longer Just or Perfect before FATHER because of SIN. Remember this also, that the LORD bestowed on Solomon the Spirit of Wisdom by which he was called the Wisest man (**1 Kings 4:31**). Solomon was well versed in the WORD of GOD and he knew exactly what the LORD told Moses in **Deuteronomy 7:3-4** which was repeated in **1 Kings 11:2**, but Solomon chose to marry these women anyway.

This Sin of marrying these strange women pulled his heart away from the LORD so much that he began building High Places (**i.e. places of worship**). Solomon built high places for all the demonic spirits his wives worshipped. Then his wives even burnt incense and sacrificed to their gods in these high places Solomon built (**1 Kings 11:7-8**). One of the demons he built a High Place for was Molech, the Abomination of the Ammonites, and the sacrifices he required of his followers was **CHILDREN**. So, for Solomon to do this was permitting and condoning their worship which puts him in agreement to their sacrifices. The WORD even says that Solomon did EVIL in the sight of the LORD (**1 Kings 11:6**). Remember this Saints, that the LORD loved Solomon (**2 Samuel 12:24**), even calling him HIS son (**1 Chronicles 28:6**), whose throne he would establish (**1 Chronicles 22:9-10**). Not only that but the LORD directly commanded Solomon NOT to go after other gods, appearing to him twice. Yet Solomon disobeyed the LORD'S Commandment, making FATHER angry with him. Look at the verses below for yourself:

1 Kings 11:9-10 “⁹ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD GOD of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,¹⁰ And had **COMMANDED** him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.”

Verse 10 says that Solomon KEPT NOT the LORD'S Commandment. The word Kept in Hebrew is **(H8104) šāmar (shaw-mar')** meaning to hedge about, guard, to protect, attend to, take heed, observe. Solomon heard what the LORD told him not to do, but he chose not to Take Heed. Solomon chose not to **guard** or **protect** FATHER'S WORD in his mind. Solomon failed to Hide **(Protect)** JESUS'S WORD in his heart and because of it, he sinned against HIM **(Psalms 119:11)**. In the LORD'S righteous anger HE tells Solomon that HE will Rend the Kingdom out of his son's hand splitting it between Israel and Judah. The LORD removed HIS hand of Protection, allowing adversaries to come up against Israel because of Solomon's Sins **(1 Kings Ch.11)**.

Later in Solomon's days, he did repent prior to his death. This is evident in his writing of the **Book of Ecclesiastes** in the last chapter:

Ecclesiastes 12:13 "Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear GOD, and keep HIS commandments: for this is the whole duty of man."

That 2nd to last verse sums up the Book of Ecclesiastes. This verse confirms Solomon's repentance to the LORD and because of it the LORD CHRIST JESUS restored the Birthright unto him, continuing the promise HE made to David.

After Solomon's death, his son Rehoboam took over the Kingdom of Israel. Rehoboam would take heed to unwise counsel, speaking roughly to the people and

the Kingdom was split, just as the LORD said it would in Solomon son's lifetime. The Kingdom was Split up with 10 tribes becoming Israel and 2 Tribes under Judah. Jeroboam the Idolater ruled the Northern Kingdom of Israel and Rehoboam ruled the Southern Kingdom of Judah (**1 Kings Ch.11-12**). As Jeroboam the Idolater was by the altar to burn incense, a Man of GOD from Judah came by the WORD of the LORD, and look what he says below:

1 Kings 13:2 “² And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, **JOSIAH** by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.”

This WORD from this Man of GOD Prophet, signified that the LORD will be Raising Up another who HE would Establish the Kingdom through. This prophecy was given 300 years to 360 years before King Josiah's Birth, and Josiah would be the Last GOOD RIGHTEOUS King of Judah.

Fast forwarding in time, past Joash and Josiah's Great Grandfather Hezekiah, comes King Josiah. Josiah was the 16th King of Judah and the Last GOOD King before Babylon conquered Judah. Josiah was 8 years old when he began to reign and the testimony regarding him was that he did that which was Right in the sight of the LORD. The scripture continues in saying that Josiah walked in ALL the way

of David, his father, and did not turn to the right or to the left (**2Kings 22:1-2**). The word Right shows you Josiah's character in the LORD. Right in that verse is (**H3477**) *yāšār* (**yaw-shawr'**) meaning straight, equity, just, upright. It takes you to another word (**H3474**) *yāšar* (**yaw-shar'**) meaning to be right, fit, good, please. Josiah walks in **Equity** of the LORD, and as a **Just** man he lives by FAITH in CHRIST JESUS (**Habakkuk 2:4**). Josiah was an **Upright** man and he worked that which wellpleasing in the LORD'S eyes (**Hebrews 13:21**). Josiah was a vessel of honor Fit (**i.e. Meet**) for the LORD'S use (**2 Timothy 2:21**).

Josiah was made a spiritual firstborn son unto the LORD JESUS and he received the Birthright in continuing the lineage of CHRIST coming through David (**Matthew 1:10**). When Josiah was 26 years old, which was his 18th year as king, like King Joash before him, he ordered the breaches in the house of the LORD to be Repaired (**2 Kings 22:3-7**). The word Repair in this verse is (**H2388**) *ḥāzaq* (**khaw-zak'**) meaning to strengthen, cure, help, repair, fortify, be established, help. Again, this is spiritual. The true Temple is us the Saints and SIN is what causes Breaches (**i.e. gaps or leaks**) in your spiritual temple. The only way for those breaches to be Filled and Closed, is through Repentance 1st and then OUR LORD JESUS applying HIS Healing BLOOD to those Breaches to fill them in and seal them up. AMEN!!! So, even though what Josiah was doing was natural, it had spiritual application because Josiah's father King Amon and grandfather King

Manasseh did evil in the sight of the LORD. The evil they committed in their reign over Judah, had consequences that brought in Spiritual Breaches. These Breaches caused by their Sins remained until Josiah's day but Josiah recognizing this in the Spirit began the process of Repairing the Breaches which deals with Judah's Repentance.

Then during the natural repairs of the Temple, the WORD OF GOD was found. The LAW (**1st 5 Books of Moses**) was found and it was brought to Josiah, but look what happens next:

2 Kings 22:11-13 “¹¹ And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.¹² And the king commanded Hilkiyah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying,¹³ Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.”

The LORD blessed Josiah with the wisdom and understanding of the WORD, because after hearing it, he immediately understood that his fathers before him did not listen to the WORD of GOD. And Josiah knew that because they did

not listen to the LORD, the LORD'S Wrath was against Judah. The WORD of GOD convicted Josiah so much that he rent (**i.e. tore**) his clothes. The LORD saw the conviction of Josiah's heart (**i.e. mind**) and spoke to him through the Prophetess Huldah saying:

2 Kings 22:16-20 ¹⁶Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.¹⁷ Because they have forsaken ME, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke ME to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore MY wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.¹⁸ But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD GOD of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard,¹⁹ Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before ME; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.²⁰ Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.”

The LORD told Josiah the Judgment coming to Judah, but that it would not happen in his lifetime. Look at what else the LORD said about Josiah's Heart though in **Verse 19**. The LORD JESUS said Josiah's Heart (**i.e. mind**) was Tender, and that he Humbled himself before HIM when he heard the WORD. The word Tender in Hebrew is (**H7401**) *rākak* (**raw-kak'**) meaning to soften, be faint (**hearted**), mollify (**Def: appease the anger of someone**), soft. Then the phrase Humbled Himself is (**H3665**) *kāna* (**kaw-nah'**) meaning to bend the knee, to humiliate, vanquish, into subjection, humble. Josiah's heart (**i.e. mind**) being tender speaks to him being **softened** by the Hearing of the WORD which allowed him to fully receive it. Through him receiving FATHER'S WORD, he then humbled himself in **Submitting** to the LORD'S WILL, **Bending his knee** to JESUS. Josiah being a Hearer of the WORD, receiving it in his heart, put the WORD to ACTION, becoming a DOER of the WORD also. Josiah gathered ALL Judah to the LORD's House and read ALL the WORDS of the Book of the Covenant (**i.e. The WORD of GOD**). He even made a covenant to KEEP the LORD'S Commandments and to perform it with all Judah standing in Agreement (**2 Kings 23:1-3**).

As a DOER of the WORD, Josiah began a spiritual & physical campaign to Eradicate SIN from Judah. Josiah removed all the vessels made for the demon Baal, the Grove demon Astarte, and all host of Heaven. Josiah took all those

vessels outside of Jerusalem and burned them. Josiah put down idolatrous priests, ordained by prior Kings, who were burning incense to Baal, the Sun, Moon, the Planets [**H4208: mazzālôt (maz-zaw-law') : Constellation, Zodiacal signs**], and all the Host of Heaven. Josiah broke down the houses of the Sodomites (**i.e. Male Prostitutes**) that were by the LORD'S House. Josiah destroyed the High Places at the gate of the city. Josiah destroyed Topheth in the Valley of Hinnom which is a place where children were being sacrificed to the demon Molech. Josiah destroyed the altars in the Upper chambers of Ahaz and the altars his grandfather Manasseh made in 2 courts in the LORD's House. Josiah destroyed all the High Places that King Solomon built in front of Jerusalem for his strange wives. Josiah destroyed the altars of the King of Israel Jeroboam the Idolater that he made at Bethel and Josiah took the bones out of the sepulchers in these Abominable places, burning them upon the Altars of Idolatry. In Josiah burning up those bones on the altars of Idolatry, he fulfilled the prophecy spoken of him in **1 Kings 13:2**, 300 to 360 years before he was born. Josiah did a full sweep in Judah, destroying all the High Places and killing all the Demonic Idolatrous Priests of these high places (**2 Kings 23:4-20**).

What Josiah did here in the Natural is what OUR MIGHTY GOD JESUS HIMSELF will do Spiritually at HIS Return. At FATHER JESUS'S 2nd Coming, HE will DESTROY the Spiritual Demonic City of All Abominations, the City of

Human Sacrifice, The City of Eaters of Human Flesh and Drinkers of Blood, the City of Idols and Witchcraft, the City of Wickedness and Chaos, the City of ALL SIN, where Satan reigns and the name of this city is Mystery Babylon (**Revelation Ch.18**). JESUS OUR GREAT GOD from EVERLASTING will Destroy this Spiritual City that can't be seen with natural eyes in the Land of Elam (**Iraq, Iran region**). CHRIST JESUS is going to not only DESTROY Mystery Babylon but JESUS OUR FATHER by the FIRE of HIS WORD is going to BURN UP ALL the Tree Roots of Mystery Babylon, that is intertwined with the Nations of the Earth by which it's been able to pollute these nations through SIN. Again, what King Josiah did naturally is what JESUS will do Spiritually at HIS 2nd Coming. AMEN Saints!!!!

We have more to discuss about Righteous Josiah. The LORD used Josiah as a DOER of the WORD, to take action in making Judah Clean by exterminating all abominations and sin in the Kingdom. Once his Campaign of Righteousness was completed, Josiah and all of Judah kept the Passover before the LORD. This Passover was unlike any before him from the days of the Judges until his day, in the 18th year of his reign (**2 Kings 23:21-27**). The LORD used Josiah to hold the Passover in the 18th year of his reign to show HIMSELF through this event. The number 18 means Bondage. CHRIST JESUS is our PASSOVER, being the LAMB OF GOD sacrificed for us, so that those in Bondage to Sin can be MADE FREE by

and through HIS REDEMPTIVE BLOOD. Josiah's Passover was a reflection of CHRIST JESUS setting the Captives FREE by HIS Once-For-All sacrifice on the Cross as our PASSOVER. CHRIST JESUS gets ALL the GLORY and reveals HIMSELF in the very lives of HIS Spiritual Firstborn Birthright children, as shown even in Josiah's life.

Josiah was Predestined to rule Judah, holding the Birthright of Kingship and through his FAITH in the LORD by the Hearing of HIS WORD, the LORD gave him the Strength to destroy the Sins of Judah. Josiah by the LORD'S SPIRIT brought in Righteousness and Holiness as King. Josiah's name in Hebrew is **(H2977) yō'shîyâ (yo-shee-yaw')** meaning Founded of JAH (i.e. YAH) and Whom JAH (YAH) Heals. Josiah was **Founded** by the LORD because by Hearing the WORD, he believed in FAITH making JESUS his **FOUNDATION**. Then in putting the WORD he received to ACTION as a DOER of the WORD, the LORD used him to remove all sin from Judah and through the keeping of the Passover, JESUS brought **Healing** to the Kingdom. AMEN!!!

Josiah ruled Judah for 31 years. 31 means Offspring and Josiah was made a spiritual firstborn son, making him an Offspring being a Child of GOD in the Spirit. Then to finish up, look at the Testimony he had at the end of his life:

2 Kings 23:25 ^{“25} And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.”

Josiah was the prophesied son of the House of David, Predestined by the LORD. Josiah was both a Hearer and Doer of the WORD. Josiah Honored FATHER and the verse is clear, there was no king like him both before or after. This was Josiah's portion of the Birthright receiving CHRIST JESUS by receiving the Book of the LAW (**i.e. The WORD of GOD**).

EZRA and NEHEMIAH

Ezra the Priest and Scribe of the WORD of GOD and Nehemiah, the Cup Bearer to Artaxerxes King of Persia, who would become Governor of Judah. These 2 men were chosen by the LORD to do their roles regarding the LORD'S 1st Coming. Ezra and Nehemiah are central to the 483 year (**69 weeks**) prophecy of **Daniel 9:25**, where the LORD gave Daniel the precise physical time HE would literally come as **MESSIAH the PRINCE** to bring an **End of Sins** and **Reconciliation for iniquity**. At the beginning of that **Verse 25**, this 490 year period would begin at the Commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem. This specific commandment to rebuild Jerusalem came in Ezra and Nehemiah's day and these 2 lead the charge in fulfilling this rebuilding process on the natural side. The LORD made these 2 men spiritual firstborn sons to LEAD as mentioned above and gave them the Birthright which they received in doing the LORD's Callings for their lives. Their time of being Raised up by the LORD occurred after Judah was Destroyed and Overtaken by Babylon in King Josiah's sons day, and after the 70 years of exile prophesied by the Prophet Jeremiah (**Jeremiah 25:11 & 29:10**). We will take the time to discuss both of these chosen men of GOD.

Ezra was a Priest of the Tribe of Levi and he is a direct descendant of the High Priest Aaron, Moses' older brother (**Ezra 7:1-5**). Ezra was also a ready scribe in the LAW of Moses, and of the WORDS of the Commandments of GOD (**Ezra 7:6,11**). Ezra's name in Hebrew is (**H5830**) '**ezrā**' (**ez-raw**') which takes you to (**H5828**) '**ēzer** (**ay'-zer**) meaning help, aid. It takes you to another word (**H5826**) '**āzar** (**aw-zar**') meaning to protect, to surround, succour. The LORD JESUS is Ezra's **Help** (**Psalms 121:1-2**). By the LORD's SPIRIT Ezra is **Succoured** out of all temptation to remain Upright in JESUS (**Hebrews 2:18**). The scripture says that the Good Hand of GOD was upon Ezra (**Ezra 7:9**). The WORD tells also that Ezra prepared his Heart (**i.e. mind**) to seek the LAW of the LORD and to DO IT and to Teach Israel (**Ezra 7:10**). Let's break down some of these words. Good in Hebrew is (**H2896**) **ṭôb** (**tobe**) meaning good, mercy, favour. The LORD'S Hand of Favour and Mercy was on Ezra. The word Prepared is (**H3559**) **kûn** (**koon**) meaning establish, prepared, faithfulness, ordered, perfect. Then Seek is (**H1875**) **dāraš** (**daw-rash**') meaning to tread or frequent, to follow, to worship, diligently, search. Now let's put these 2 Hebrew words together to gain a better understanding of Ezra. Ezra's Heart (**i.e. mind**) was **Established**, **Ordered** and made **Perfect** in the WORD of GOD. Ezra **frequently Followed Diligently** in the WORD of GOD, **seeking** and **Searching** out FATHER. Through this internal hunger Ezra had for the LORD JESUS, the LORD gave him understanding of HIS WORD, and from

this understanding, Ezra became well-versed enough to Teach the LORD'S WORD to others.

The LORD'S favor being on Ezra with the King of Persia Artaxerxes, Artaxerxes gave Ezra the authority to set/choose judges and magistrates who know the LAWS of the LORD. Ezra was also given the authority to speedily execute judgment on those that disobey the LAW (**Ezra 7:25-26**). Ezra showed himself to be a man of prayer as well. In his travels from Babylon to Jerusalem instead of requesting for soldiers to escort them from the King, Ezra declared a fast, praying to the LORD, trusting that JESUS would keep them safe (**Ezra 8:21-23**).

Ezra showed an utter disdain for iniquity as well. After hearing how the chiefs in Israel joined themselves to strange wives like Solomon before them, he became grieved in his spirit, rent (**tear**) his clothes, plucked his hair and sat down Astonied (**Ezra 9:3**). Astonied in Hebrew is (**H8074**) *šāmēm* (**shaw-mame'**) meaning to stun, devastate, astonished, wonder. Ezra was stunned and devastated to see Israel still committing trespasses against the LORD. In this feeling of being **Astonied**, Ezra made intercession on behalf of Israel (**Ezra Ch.9**). This intercession for Israel was a reflection of CHRIST as our HIGH PRIEST making intercession for us also (**Hebrews 7:25**).

Ezra became so moved by the SPIRIT, that he put the WORD to action, FAITH with Works, in assembling ALL Israel to repent before the LORD. Ezra told them all to make confession unto the LORD and to separate themselves from the people of the land along with their strange wives (**Ezra Ch.10**). There were over a hundred men of the sons of the priests in Judah/Jerusalem that committed this Sin of taking strange wives like Solomon. The LORD JESUS used Ezra to bring Correction and Order as both Priest and Scribe of the LAW. This is his portion of the Birthright.

(Reference for Nehemiah's Section: Nehemiah & The Gatekeepers by my wife Tykia Kirkwood)

Nehemiah was a cupbearer to Artaxerxes King of Persia, and later he became the Tirshatha (**i.e. Governor**) of Judah. Nehemiah's name in Hebrew is (**H5166**) *nəḥemyâ* (**nekh-em-yaw'**) meaning Consolation of JAH (**i.e. YAH**). It takes you to another word (**H5162**) *nāḥam* (**naw-kham'**) meaning console, comfort, to be sorry. Nehemiah rest in JESUS as his GOD of ALL Comfort (**2 Corinthians 1:3**), who **Consoles** him in times of Troubles, for him to move forward in fulfilling the LORD'S WILL. Right away the 1st thing we learn about Nehemiah is like Ezra, he too is a man of Prayer. Nehemiah was grieved in his spirit over the destroyed state of Jerusalem, Judah and its inhabitants. Nehemiah was so grieved,

that he fasted and prayed to the LORD. Like Ezra, Nehemiah also made intercession on behalf of Judah, requesting for the LORD to remember HIS WORD unto them and to be attentive to his prayer (**Nehemiah 1:4-11**). Spiritually Nehemiah was truly a Gatekeeper of the LORD. FATHER used Nehemiah to Repair the Breaches through Rebuilding the Walls of Jerusalem. Nehemiah rebuilt the walls naturally but he also worked on rebuilding the walls spiritually through prayer.

Nehemiah was given favor and mercy because the Good Hand of GOD was on him, just like it was on Ezra, and he was sent back to Jerusalem to begin the work of the LORD (**Nehemiah Ch.2**). Nehemiah did face opposition from Sanballat and Tobiah. Sanballat and Tobiah are spiritual children of the Bondwoman, born of the flesh, that persecute the spiritual children (**i.e. heirs**) of the free woman in Ezra and Nehemiah (**Galatians 4:29**). Sanballat and Tobiah are also enemies to the Cross of CHRIST (**Philippians 3:18-19**). Nehemiah in boldness, trusted the LORD and moved forward in the Rebuilding of the Walls despite his enemies attempts to hinder them because to obey the LORD JESUS is far more important.

In **Nehemiah Ch.3**, the work of repairing the Walls of Jerusalem begins. This is spiritual symbolism of the Spiritual Temple being us the Saints, being

destroyed because of Sin and how we are no longer under the LORD'S Protection. Then the only way for the Spiritual Process of Rebuilding and Repairing to begin, is by Repentance. Once true Repentance takes place, the LORD'S HEALING/REDEMPTIVE BLOOD is applied to those Openings, those Breaches, closing them and sealing them. This is how the Spiritual Temple (**i.e. Our Bodies : 1 Corinthians 6:19**) is rebuilt and repaired.

Now Nehemiah continued Praying to the LORD and the LORD JESUS blessed him to be made Governor over the work of the Walls of Jerusalem 12 years (**Nehemiah 5:14**). 12 is GOD'S Divine Government and Nehemiah walked fully in the LORD'S Order and Government. Nehemiah as a Gatekeeper walked in the Spirit of Prayer and even Warfare Praying against his enemies (**Nehemiah 4:4 & 5:13**); And by the LORD'S Hand, Nehemiah prevailed in Rebuilding the Walls, the Doors and appointed Porters (**i.e. Gatekeepers**)(**Nehemiah 6:15, 7:1**).

To celebrate this accomplishment, ALL the people were gathered together and Ezra read the LAW to the people, composed of men and women along with those who had understanding. I have something to show you all as well, read the passage below:

Nehemiah 8:4-8 “⁴ And Ezra the scribe stood upon a **PULPIT** of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and

Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.⁵ And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; **(for he was above all the people;)** and when he opened it, all the people stood up:⁶ And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great GOD. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.⁷ Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.⁸ So they read in the book in the law of GOD distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.”

Do you see it, Saints? This is a type and shadow of what the LORD will do in the 1st Resurrection. I'll show you. Ezra in this passage is a type and shadow of CHRIST JESUS as our HIGH PRIEST. This PULPIT of WOOD also Represents JESUS and I'm going to show you. Pulpit in Hebrew is **(H4026) miḡdāl** (**mig-dawl'**) meaning a Tower. Who is our Tower Saints? JESUS OUR LORD is our **STRONG TOWER** that we the Righteous find Safety in **(Proverbs 18:10)**. JESUS is a **STRONG TOWER** unto us, against our enemies **(Psalms 61:3)**. Both Ezra and the Pulpit reflect the LORD JESUS as our HIGH PRIEST and STRONG TOWER who gives the full revelation of HIS WORD to HIS Saints. Then **Verse 4**

says that Ezra had 13 men on his right and left which equals out to 14 in total.

These 14 men represent the 1st Resurrection Saints that will be changed into their spiritual bodies. Then as **Verse 7** shows, these 1st Resurrection Saints as Kings and Priests of GOD and of CHRIST (**Revelation 20:6**), will be sent out to the world to make people **UNDERSTAND** the **WORD OF GOD**. The number 14 means Deliverance, and Release. The LORD will send out HIS Saints to the people of the world during the 1000 year reign, to Teach them the FULL TRUTH of the WORD of GOD. If these individuals, blessed to hear FATHERS TRUTH at this time, RECEIVE it, they will be **Released** from the Bondage of Sin and be brought into **Deliverance** in FATHER through Repentance. The LORD is doing this to a degree now, in HIM revealing HIS WORD **IN PART** to the Saints to teach and preach HIS WORD to others for them to understand. The thing is that currently we only know the WORD **IN PART (1 Corinthians 13:9)**. In the 1st Resurrection we will KNOW the WORD in its FULLNESS being that **PERFECT TO COME (1 Corinthians 13:10)**. In the 1st Resurrection we will not be limited by our natural flesh anymore but will be changed into our SPIRITUAL BODIES by OUR LORD JESUS, being sent on assignment to the nations of the World. This period of teaching/preaching to the Nations during the 1000 year reign is the 1st part of the Lake of Fire, where the LORD will allow selected individuals, alive on the earth to be spiritually burned by the WORD. This will be done so that they can grow unto

Maturity to hopefully be Changed after the 1000 years, since they did not make it to the First Resurrection. Every one that is selected to go through this period of spiritual burning unto maturity will not make it because some people will still refuse/reject JESUS even during the 1000 years. AMEN to FATHER'S TRUTH!!!

(Please read The Lake of Fire by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.)

Look at this too, Saints. To confirm what the LORD just revealed above about the 1st Resurrection, look what Feast they celebrated below:

Nehemiah 8:13-18 ¹³And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.¹⁴ And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in **BOOTHS** in the FEAST of the **SEVENTH MONTH**.¹⁵ And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and **palm** branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.¹⁶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of GOD, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.¹⁷ And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made

booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.¹⁸ Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of GOD. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

Nehemiah, Ezra and all Judah out of all the feast to keep, they kept the Feast of Tabernacles. Please **Noah's Ark & The Feast of Tabernacles** to get the full spiritual understanding of this particular feast that JESUS blessed me to write some time ago. To sum it up, the **Feast of Tabernacles** is a foreshadow of the LORD'S 2nd Coming and the 1st Resurrection of the Saints. The **Seventh month** as well as the **7 days** of the feast deal with the Time of Spiritual Completion and Perfection which deals with the time of JESUS'S Return. The dwelling in **Booths** spiritually represents the LORD JESUS changing HIS Saints into their Spiritual Bodies. The **Palm branches** represent the celebration of the Coming our LORD JESUS as our Triumphant KING and the **Solemn Assembly** is the LORD gathering HIS Saints unto HIMSELF at this Return as the True **Holy Convocation**. The Feast of Tabernacles is all about the Coming of the LORD and the 1st Resurrection of HIS Saints. This is the Law of the Double Witness with FATHER JESUS'S WORD confirming itself within the same chapter. AMEN Saints!!!

Nehemiah and Ezra are 2 men the LORD chose as Spiritual Firstborn sons whose Birthright was given in the LORD'S Callings for their lives. Ezra the Priest and Scribe, was called to teach Israel the LORD'S LAW, HIS WORD, and HIS COMMANDMENTS. While Nehemiah as Governor and Gatekeeper, was called to Lead Judah in Repairing the Walls of Jerusalem. These men both were intercessors being men that walked in the Spirit of Prayer. They remained faithful to the LORD until the end, despite the sins Israel & Judah continued to commit. The LORD used Ezra and Nehemiah to bring correction and order to Jerusalem also. Another thing about Ezra and Nehemiah, they were used by the LORD as 2 Witnesses. Nehemiah as the Leader was of the Moses company while Ezra as Priest was under the Elijah company, and they both preached Repentance in Jerusalem doing the WILL of the LORD. They did their best with the portion/calling given to them by FATHER as part of their Birthright. Ezra and Nehemiah sought to see Judah fully restored seeing CHRIST JESUS afar, who is the TRUE RESTORER of Spiritual Judah which is the True Worshippers, and who would Come to both BUILD and REPAIR the Spiritual Temple being us the CHURCH. AMEN!!!

ESTHER and VASTI

Vasti was 1st in status and rank as Queen but in Esther was the LORD'S WILL and Purpose to be fulfilled. Esther is who the LORD chose as a spiritual firstborn daughter and as the carrier of the Birthright, FATHER JESUS gave her favour and used her to save Judah. To see this truth you must understand that Ahasuerus represents CHRIST JESUS while Vasti and Esther represent 2 types of Churches.

(Please read The Book of Esther by my wife Tykia S. Kirkwood where OUR FATHER JESUS gave her great insight about the Entire Book of Esther. I will be using her book in this section.)

Vasti is the natural firstborn in rank and status as Queen. Vasti represents Old Jerusalem, making her a spiritual child of the Bondwoman, like Esau and Ishmael as well and the many others before her. Vasti disobeyed the King of Persia's Command (**Esther 1:10-12**), who is a type of CHRIST in this book, and through this act of disobedience, she is a reflection of the Children of Bondwoman being Cast out (**i.e. Disqualified**) from being the heir. Look at this also, her

disobedience which is rebellion and rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft (**1 Samuel 15:23**) caused Judgment to fall upon her in **verses 19-21**, but specifically **verse 19**:

Esther 1:19-21 “¹⁹ If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, That Vashti come NO MORE before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto ANOTHER that is better than she.²⁰ And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.²¹ And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:”

Vasti could no longer come before the King, and her Royal Estate would be given to Another. This speaks to her demotion in the spirit. Vasti as a Child of the Bondwoman was Cast Out from the KING (**CHRIST JESUS**). Her losing her royal estate deals with her Birthright as Queen being stripped from her and it was taken away because of the SIN of Disobedience. Vasti and those like her of Old Jerusalem, no longer belong to the LORD because of Sin. The LORD JESUS will Cast these Children of Bondage from HIS Presence since these Spiritual Vastis refuse to obey unto FREEDOM. This giving of the estate to Another was spiritual and it showed the LORD moving out the Child of Bondage in Vasti to make way

for the Spiritual Child of the Freewoman in Esther as the LORD'S Firstborn daughter.

Esther is FATHER'S Chosen to whom was given the Birthright of Queenship and through this, the LORD gave her favour. Esther represents the New Jerusalem Saints, making her a spiritual Child of the Freewoman and who shall receive the inheritance of the LORD as part of her Birthright. Ester's original name was Hadassah but was changed to Esther. Hadassah in Hebrew is **(H1919) hăḏasâ (had-as-saw')** but it takes to another word **(H1918) hăḏas (had-as')** meaning Myrtle trees. Esther in Hebrew is **(H635) estēr (es-tare')** of Persian origin meaning Star. Ester original name represents the Saints as Trees of Righteousness **(Isaiah 61:3)** and her new name spiritually points to CHRIST as the DAYSTAR that shall arise in your Hearts **(2 Peter 1:19)**. This changing of her name is something both Jacob and Joshua experienced as well, where their new given name points to JESUS:

Jacob meaning **Heel-Catcher and a Supplanter** became Israel meaning **HE will Rule as GOD and GOD Prevails.**

Oshea which means **Salvation** became Jehoshua (**i.e. Joshua**) meaning **JEHOVAH is Salvation.**

This was all spiritually done to point or lead you to CHRIST JESUS. Esther represents the Saints as **Trees of Righteousness**. The Saints are in full submission to CHRIST JESUS, who is our **DAYSTAR** that arises in our hearts and HE is the **SUN of RIGHTEOUSNESS**. We the Saints as Trees of Righteousness, receive all our essential spiritual nutrients from FATHER as the SUN; And by HIM Shining HIS Brilliant Light on us and through us, we continue to grow more and more unto Maturity in HIM unto HIS Glory. AMEN!!!! Esther's name being changed reveals a direct relationship of the Saints with the LORD.

Esther as the Firstborn daughter was given favor in the eyes of Hegai, who was the Keeper of the women (**Ester 2:9**). Through this favor, Esther went through the process of purification, using oil (**Ester 2:12**) which is a spiritual reflection of the Saints being made ready and prepared by FATHER'S HOLY SPIRIT for HIS Return. Then in **Esther 2:17**, Esther was brought to the King, chosen, and Crowned in place of Vasti. This crowning of Esther becoming Queen to Ahasuerus, not only reveals the Saints being gathered together unto the LORD in the 1st Resurrection at HIS Return, but this moment is Esther receiving the Birthright of Queenship by and through the LORD'S Favor on her. Esther again was made a spiritual firstborn daughter unto the LORD.

Vasti was cast out as the Child of the Bondwoman because she is fleshly, walking in Sin which disqualified her as the heir. This disqualification of Vasti made way for the Spiritual Child of Promise in Esther, born of the Spirit and chosen by GOD as a reflection of the Saints. This was her portion of the Birthright and through her the LORD revealed HIS Return and Favor toward HIS Saints.

JOB

Job was a very special man unto the LORD like unto Elijah and Enoch before him. He too was part Angel. Just to explain again what this means a 3rd time, is that the LORD will send down one of his angels into the World, to go through the whole process of life to fulfill HIS Predestined WILL for them. The LORD does this every once in a while to combat Satan, his Principality demons and ALL EVIL brought from them and their demonic children in the world. This is also done to usher in FATHER'S TRUTH into the Earth, bringing GOD'S Divine Order so that Mankind can benefit. Now Job was sent down for a role that differed from Enoch and Elijah. Job's predestined purpose is found in his name. Job in Hebrew is (H347) *îyôb* (**ee-yobe'**) meaning hated (**i.e. persecuted**). Job was sent by FATHER to endure **Persecution**, to endure affliction as part of his Birthright calling. That is why the LORD allowed certain things to occur to him because he was literally born into the world and built up to endure Hardships, Tribulations and Persecutions. The LORD JESUS used Job to be a reflection of HIS Saints to come, who also have to endure hardships, afflictions and persecutions unto Strengthened FAITH. Now you understand why the LORD allowed that demon to come against

Job because he was predestined for this. Let us look upon Job's testimony given in scripture.

Job 1:1 says Job was a perfect and upright being one that feared GOD, and eschewed evil. Perfect in Hebrew is **(H8535) tām (tawm)** meaning complete, pious, gentle, undefiled, upright. Upright in Hebrew is **(H3477) yāšār (yaw-shawr')** meaning straight, equity, just, meet, pleased well. Feared is **(H3373) yārē'** (**yaw-ray'**) meaning fearing, reverent. Then Eschewed is **(H5493) is sūr (soor)** meaning to turn off, depart, declined, remove, pluck away.

Job was made **Complete** and was **Gentle** amongst Mankind. Job was **Undefiled** because he was only **Joined** to JESUS OUR GOD. Job was a **Just** man who lived by FAITH alone and he did that which was **Wellpleasing** in the sight of the LORD. Job **Feared** and **Reverenced** the LORD and because of it, the LORD made him wise. Job was a vessel unto Honor also fit (**i.e. Meet**) for the LORD's use. Job was a **Perfect** man and he was an **Upright** man. The LORD **removed** Evil from his presence and Job **declined** even the appearance of evil. Job was a **Pious Devout** follower of the ALMIGHTY JESUS CHRIST.

Job was also called the greatest man of the East (**Job 1:3**). Greatest in Hebrew is **(H1419) gādōl (gaw-dole')** meaning great, mighty, noble. Job was a **Mighty** man that did not glory in his own might, but he glorified the LORD JESUS

who is the GREAT MIGHTY GOD and he knows who the LORD is for himself (**Jeremiah 9:23**). Job was a **Noble** man who had many possessions but despite the increase of his riches, he did not set his heart on them (**Psalms 62:10**). The LORD says that there was no one like Job on the Earth and as we discussed earlier he was a special man unto the LORD (**Job 1:8**). We also learn that the LORD placed a Hedge around him, his house and all that he had on every side (**Job 1:10**). The word Hedge in Hebrew is (**H7753**) **śûk (sook)** meaning to entwine, shut in (**for formation, protection or restraint**), fence. This Hedge as you already know is Spiritual which the LORD actually does place a hedge around the Saints for protection. This hedge protects the Saints from dangers seen and unseen. Saints, this Hedge of Protection is something you can pray for as well of the LORD and this is something I myself pray for in the morning and when it's time to go to bed, over my family and myself.

Now we are going to discuss Job's Birthright of Enduring Trouble and Afflictions. As I said before, Job was predestined to Endure Hardships, this really was his portion of his calling. The LORD put Job in this Tribulation so that HE may be Glorified in him.

We must give an understanding of this Satan in **Job Ch.1** before we move forward. This demon that was afflicting him was not Satan. Satan's name is used a

lot of the time in scripture because he is the god of all demonic spirits and fallen angels, so he is the general name used. For example, when JESUS said that HE saw Satan fall like lightning from Heaven (**Luke 10:18**), HE was actually talking about Lucifer (**Isaiah 14:12**). The LORD said Satan because Lucifer's Fall from Heaven now placed him under Satan's Kingdom of Darkness and Lucifer magnified Satan's office. Satan and Lucifer are 2 different individuals. Satan was never in Heaven being the embodiment of Darkness, Sin, and Evil, so Heaven was never his habitation. Lucifer was in Heaven being created by the LORD as an Angel but his Pride and Rebellion got him cast out. Saints, this is something you need to know. Another example is in **Luke 22:3** where it says Satan entered Judas. It was not Satan, but it was his demon Leviathan who is that Wicked One of **2 Thessalonians Ch.2**. Satan is the god of all demons, so his name is used to show him as their head. These are things the LORD revealed unto my mom Monica L. Kirkwood and my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr. when they had encounters with the LORD JESUS and HIS Angels over a decade ago.

Since we have that understanding, this demon that presented himself before the LORD was not in Heaven as people wrongly interpreted. Satan and his demons have NO ACCESS to Heaven whatsoever. EVIL cannot enter HIS Kingdom AT ALL and Satan was a LIAR & Murderer from the beginning which is why he was NEVER in Heaven. JESUS is Omnipresent, which means you do not have to be

physically in front of HIM to present yourself to him, HE can see you and speak to you from where HE is without even having to get off HIS THRONE if HE wants. This demon was simply yelling up to the LORD and the LORD spoke to him regarding Job. The appearance of this demon which the LORD allowed my mom to see, had a Horn on his head and Black feet. This insight about Satan and his demons are things you need to know which is why I had to really explain in detail so you can have a proper understanding.

Let us now return to Job's Afflictions to see what he had to endure. Job's servants were killed, with his oxen and his donkeys being taken (**Job 1:14-15**). Then Job's sheep were consumed, his camels were taken and more of his servants perished (**Job 1:16-17**). After all those things, then his children died from being crushed by their house (**Job 1:18-19**). This was the 1st Wave of Persecutions but despite these things Job still glorified and praised the LORD. Read the verses for yourself:

Job 1:20-22 ²⁰Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,²¹ And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.²² In all this Job sinned not, nor charged GOD foolishly.

Another waste of Persecutions and Afflictions occurred, except it was on Job's body without taking his life (**Job 2:4-6**). Job had to endure sore boils from his head to his feet and he had to scrape them off (**Job 2:7-8**). Despite this, Job endured it. Job's own wife tried to provoke him to curse the LORD but Job pushed forward, enduring further (**Job 2:9-10**). Job pushed until his limits of endurance were reached and he cursed his day in **Job Ch.3**. Even in Job Cursing his day, this was all done still for the LORD to be glorified in him.

Job's friends Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar end up coming to him, which you would think they would be coming to comfort him because of all he has suffered. Instead of them coming to comfort their friend, they add to his grief and affliction. Job's friends began accusing him of committing Sin against the LORD, believing that to be the reason for these terrible things happening to him (**Job Ch.4 to Ch.25**). Per the scripture his friends found NO REASON, NO ANSWER but yet they Condemned Job anyway, who is supposed to be their friend (**Job 32:3**). They wrongly Judged Job because they lacked the discernment needed to understand what was really happening, nor did they seek the LORD in prayer like they should have. His 3 friends continued to make false accusations against him with no evidence or proof.

Then after all the afflictions, and after all the false accusations, the LORD JESUS HIMSELF shows up, speaking to Job out of a Whirlwind (**Job Ch.38**). The LORD in speaking to Job begins to expound to him many hidden things. The LORD revealed unto Job that HE puts wisdom in the Inward parts and gives understanding to the mind (**Job 38:36**). The LORD tells Job about the secret treasures of the hail and snow that are reserved against the day of battle and war (**Job 38:22-23**). The LORD JESUS tells Job about the Eagles where you'll see something familiar below:

Job 39:27-30 ^{“27} Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?²⁸ She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.²⁹ From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.³⁰ Her young ones also suck up blood: and **where the slain are, there is she.**”

Do you see the familiar verse in **verse 30**? Where the **SLAIN** are, there is she (Eagles). This verse JESUS quoted directly to Job, is the same verse HE would repeat in **Matthew 24:28** about HIS 2nd Coming:

Matthew 24:28 ^{“28} For wheresoever the **CARCASE** is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

Amazing connection of the scripture. We have talked about this verse 3 times, in Gideon, David and Hezekiah. The **Slain** in Job and the **Carcass** in

Matthew are one and the same. They represent the dead bodies of the Demonic spirits that will be destroyed at the LORD's 2nd Coming. The Eagles are us the Saints which we will be gathered together unto our LORD in the 1st Resurrection and be with HIM on the Day HE Descends upon Mystery Babylon to Utterly Ruin and Destroy it. AMEN!! Look at the other verses the LORD gave to Job about the Eagles which we are. **Verse 27** says the Eagle mounts up at the LORD's command because we the Saints are submitted to FATHER and when HE speaks, we Listen and we Obey. Then **Verse 28** says the Eagle dwells and abides on the Rock and Crag of the Rock and in the Strong Place. We the Saints **dwell** and **abide** on the Spiritual ROCK that is JESUS CHRIST, and we build our spiritual house (**i.e. bodies**) on HIM because HE is our Foundation. JESUS is also our **STRONG TOWER** that we find safety in and HE is our **FORTRESS** that we refuge in. Then **Verse 29** says that the Eagle sees the prey afar off and we the Saints in the 1st Resurrection, gathered unto the LORD, will see/witness the Destruction of the Prey in Mystery Babylon and its demon inhabitants by the MIGHTY HAND of JESUS. **(Please read the book Two Wings of a Great Eagle by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.)**

The LORD JESUS revealed to Job in full about the Antichrist demon Leviathan by name in **Job Ch.41**. The LORD revealed to Job Leviathan's physical appearance while at the same time exposing his mode of operation with the Last

verse summing up how he is a king over the **Children of Pride**. Below is an excerpt about this Spirit from the book Names and Natures of Demonic Spirits by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr:

Leviathan: he Wars against FAITH and THE TRUTH of FATHERS WORD; he RESIDES inmost Traditional Churches today; churches that LOVE the TRADITIONS of men that make VOID THE WORD OF GOD; this demon is very Comfortable in the Pulpits across the world; he has many DEMONIC OFFSPRINGS; this demonic spirit is a chief principality demon; leviathan is the demonic king of PRIDE; this demon loves to rape women with very special anointed gifts from GOD; this demon is PART CROCODILE and PART SNAKE; his tongue looks like a snake; leviathan teams up with python all the time; he deceives most Pastors in the Pulpit; leviathan is the antichrist demon; leviathan was the demon that entered Judas Iscariot. This demon has been around for thousands of years.

This demonic spirit is very prevalent today and Satan uses him a lot to come against the Saints of GOD. This demon has many names in the scripture. Leviathan is the **Piercing and Crooked Serpent** of **Isaiah 27:1**. Leviathan is the **Beast** from **Revelation Ch.13**. Leviathan is both the **4th Beast** and **little horn** of **Daniel Ch.7**, Leviathan is the **Transgression of Desolation** of **Daniel Ch.8** and he is the

lowercased **prince** in **Daniel Ch.9**. Leviathan is the **Abomination of Desolation** of **Daniel Ch.12**. He is the **Son of Perdition** and **that Wicked** of **2 Thessalonians Ch.2**. Again, Satan uses this Leviathan a lot to attack the Saints and he has overcome the FAITH of many believers. Despite this FATHER has given us the VICTORY over that spirit to those of STRONG FAITH. And the LORD at HIS 2nd Coming will destroy that Beast with the BRIGHTNESS of HIS COMING.

The LORD exposed this demon to Job in more detail than anyone else in Scripture giving him an entire chapter about this spirit. Job was even made aware of this demon by the LORD'S Spirit prior to this chapter because he used Leviathan's Hebrew name (**H3882**) *livyātān* (*liv-yaw-thawn'*) in **Job 3:8** when Job used the word Mourning. Then his friend Eliphaz encountered this same demon in **Job Ch.4** in a night vision, where this spirit caused fear to rise up in him. The LORD revealed this to my wife Tykia S. Kirkwood in her book **Leviathan in Job Chapter 4**. Leviathan was showing his head throughout the Book of Job until LORD HIMSELF fully exposed this spirit to HIS Saint.

The LORD also revealed a 2nd demonic spirit named Behemoth (**Job 40:15-24**). These are not dinosaurs as people were led to believe but the LORD was exposing demons to Job. Behemoth tries to turn people from the LORD and works with Leviathan. This is again things you need to know.

JESUS gave Job much revelation in those chapters. After everything was accomplished and Job's time of tribulations, afflictions and persecutions came to a close, Job repented and praised the LORD JESUS (**Job 42:1-6**). The LORD made Job's friends to bring an offering before HIM and for Job to pray for them; And the scripture says that the LORD accepted Job (**Job 42:9**).

I have something to show you all regarding that word **accepted** and what it correlates to. Accepted in Hebrew is (**H5375**) *nāsā'* (**naw-saw'**) meaning to Lift Up, Arise, Accept. After Job went through all of his Tribulations, the LORD **Accepted** him and so shall it be for us the Saints. Those Saints that Endure through this Time of Trouble, this Time of Tribulation that we are currently in, will be **Accepted** of the LORD. And as the **Accepted** of the LORD, JESUS will **Raise us up**, and HE will **Lift Us UP** unto HIMSELF in the 1st Resurrection at HIS Return. AMEN!!

Read these other 3 verses below to see more of FATHER'S truth:

Job 42:10,12 ^{“10} And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.¹² So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.”

Just as the LORD blessed Job at the End of his Tribulation period, the Saints also will be deemed both BLESSED and Holy by the LORD, being partakers of the 1st Resurrection when the LORD changes us into our Spiritual Bodies (**Revelation 20:6**). AMEN!! Job's Birthright was for him to endure Trouble, Persecution and Tribulation which he fully accepted by him trusting in CHRIST JESUS. Then because of Job's faithfulness of enduring as a good soldier, he received the inheritance reward of his Birthright and the LORD restored him with a double blessing. This is Job's portion of the Birthright.

THE PROPHETS OF GOD

The Prophets of the LORD. They all received the Birthright through the LORD'S Calling them to be HIS Prophets and then accepting the Call. Them saying yes to JESUS'S WILL was them receiving in themselves by FAITH CHRIST JESUS. And JESUS is the BIRTHRIGHT. Then because of their FAITH and TRUST in the LORD, the LORD began Revealing HIMSELF to them regarding both HIS 1st and 2nd Coming. The LORD even revealed other things to HIS Prophets also. Each Prophet of the LORD had their own personal revelation of the LORD JESUS as part of their Birthright Inheritance. These Prophets of the LORD were made Spiritual Firstborn sons unto HIM. We will now be going through each Prophet, both major and minor, for you to see some of the Revelations of JESUS CHRIST they received individually. Let FATHER'S Truth become open unto you, in JESUS name, AMEN!!!

ISAIAH

Isaiah (**H3470**) *yəša‘yâ* (**yesh-ah-yaw'**) meaning JAH (**YAH**) has Saved.

Isaiah prophesied about the LORD 700 years before OUR LORD's 1st Coming.

Isaiah preached and prophesied in the Southern Kingdom of Judah. Isaiah saw the LORD upon HIS THRONE as KING and the LORD of HOSTS, with Seraphims around HIM, praising HIM. One of the Seraphims flew down to Isaiah, touching his mouth with a live coal from the altar, purging his sin and taking away his iniquity. In this heavenly vision, Isaiah accepts the LORD'S call, telling the FATHER JESUS to Send him (**Isaiah 6:1-9**).

The LORD revealed to Isaiah that HE would come through a virgin, and HIS name (**i.e. nature**) would be Immanuel. Immanuel in Hebrew is (**H6005**)

'immānû'ēl (**im-maw-noo-ale'**) meaning GOD with us or With us is GOD (**Isaiah 7:14-16**):

Isaiah 7:14-16 ¹⁴Therefore the LORD HIMSELF shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a SON, and shall call HIS name IMMANUEL.¹⁵

Butter (**i.e. Milk, WORD of GOD**) and honey (**i.e. WORD of GOD**) shall HE eat, that HE may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.¹⁶ For before the CHILD

shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

Matthew 1:22-23 ^{“22} Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the LORD by the prophet, saying, ²³ Behold, a virgin shall be with CHILD, and shall bring forth a SON, and they shall call HIS name EMMANUEL, which being interpreted is, GOD with us.

The LORD JESUS revealed to Isaiah of HIS Natures, showing that HE IS GOD and that HE HIMSELF will be the coming CHILD/SON (**Isaiah 9:6-7 & Luke 1:32-33**):

Isaiah 9:6-7 ^{“6} For unto us a CHILD is born, unto us a SON is given: and the government shall be upon HIS shoulder: and HIS name shall be called **WONDERFUL, COUNSELOR, The MIGHTY GOD, The EVERLASTING FATHER, The PRINCE of PEACE.** ⁷ Of the increase of HIS **GOVERNMENT** and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon HIS kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of HOSTS will perform this.”

Luke 1:32-33 ^{“32} He shall be great, and shall be called the SON of the HIGHEST: and the LORD GOD shall give unto HIM the throne of HIS father David: ³³ And

HE shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of HIS kingdom there shall be no end.”

The LORD showed Isaiah that HE is the GREAT LIGHT that will walk in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali in HIS 1st Coming (**Isaiah 9:1-2 & Matthew 4:13-16**):

Isaiah 9:1-2 “Nevertheless the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations.² The people that walked in darkness have seen a **GREAT LIGHT**: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the LIGHT shined.

Matthew 4:13-16 “¹³ And leaving Nazareth, HE came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:¹⁴ That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,¹⁵ The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;¹⁶ The people which sat in darkness saw **GREAT LIGHT**; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death LIGHT is sprung up.”

The LORD showed Isaiah, HIM being the STEM of JESSE which is the ROOT of DAVID in **Revelation 5:5**. And HIM being the BRANCH, and how HIS

OWN SPIRIT would be upon HIM by which HE would Judge the poor in
 RIGHTEOUSNESS (**Isaiah 11:1-5**)

Isaiah 11:1-5 “**11** And there shall come forth a ROD out of the **STEM of JESSE**, and a **BRANCH** shall grow out of his roots:² And the SPIRIT of the LORD shall rest upon HIM, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;³ And shall make HIM of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:⁴ But with righteousness shall HE judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and HE shall smite the earth: with the rod of HIS mouth, and with the breath of HIS lips shall he slay the wicked.⁵ And righteousness shall be the girdle of HIS loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

The LORD revealed unto Isaiah about the fallen angel Lucifer being cast out of Heaven because of the Pride of his heart. This is the only time in scripture the name Lucifer appears (**Isaiah 14:12-16**):

Isaiah 14:12-16 “¹² How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!¹³ For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of GOD: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the

sides of the north:¹⁴ I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the MOST HIGH.¹⁵ Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.¹⁶ They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;”

The LORD showed Isaiah HIM locking up Satan and his principality demons being gathered and locked in a pit at the LORD’s Return for a set time **(Isaiah 24:21-22 & Revelation 20:1-3)**:

Isaiah 24:21-22 “²¹ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host **(i.e. Army)** of the high ones **(Chief Principalities demons)** that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.²² And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison **(i.e. bottomless pit)**, and after many days **(i.e. 1000 years)** shall they be visited **(i.e. Released).**”

Revelation 20:1-3 “And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.² And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,³ And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.”

The LORD revealed the Coming of John the Baptist to Isaiah also (**Isaiah 40:3 & John 1:23**):

Isaiah 40:3 “³The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.”

John 1:23 “²³He (**John the Baptist**) said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the LORD, as said the prophet Esaias.”

The LORD showed Isaiah HIMSELF as the ELECT SERVANT and how HIS OWN SPIRIT would be upon HIMSELF, to whom HE would Delight in (**Isaiah 42:1-3 & Matthew 12:18**):

Isaiah 42:1-3 “Behold **MY SERVANT**, whom I uphold; **MINE ELECT**, in whom **MY** soul delighteth; I have put **MY SPIRIT** upon HIM: HE shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.² HE shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause HIS voice to be heard in the street.³ A bruised reed shall HE not break, and the smoking flax shall HE not quench: HE shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

Matthew 12:18 “¹⁸Behold **MY SERVANT**, whom I have chosen; **MY** beloved, in whom **MY** soul is well pleased: I will put **MY SPIRIT** upon HIM, and HE shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.”

The LORD gave Isaiah prophetic word about Cyrus King of Persia. The LORD told Isaiah that Cyrus would announce for Judah to return to rebuild Jerusalem. This prophecy of Cyrus was given to Isaiah 100 to 150 years before Cyrus was even born. It would be fulfilled in Ezra's day (**Isaiah 44:28 & Ezra 1:1-2**):

Isaiah 44:28 ^{“28} That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

Ezra 1:1-2 “ Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled (**70 years of Exile in Babylon**), the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,² Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD GOD of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.”

Isaiah spoke of the time right before the LORD'S Crucifixion and how during that time HE gave HIS Back to the Smiters. His hair was pulled and was spit on (**Isaiah 50:6 & Matthew 26:67**):

Isaiah 50:6 “⁶I gave MY back to the smiters, and MY cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not MY face from shame and spitting.”

Matthew 26:67 “⁶⁷Then did they spit in HIS face, and buffeted HIM; and others smote HIM with the palms of their hands,”

The LORD JESUS revealed HIMSELF to Isaiah as the SUFFERING SERVANT in **Isaiah Ch. 53**. The entire chapter is about JESUS coming to Suffer for us HIS people, bearing our Iniquities but here is a portion of that chapter (**Isaiah 53:10-12 & Mark 15:27-28**):

Isaiah 53:10-12 “¹⁰Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise HIM; HE hath put HIM to grief: when thou shalt make HIS soul an offering for sin, HE shall see HIS seed, HE shall prolong HIS days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in HIS hand.¹¹ HE shall see of the travail of HIS soul, and shall be satisfied: by HIS knowledge shall MY righteous servant justify many; for HE shall bear their iniquities.¹² Therefore will I divide HIM a portion with the great, and HE shall divide the spoil with the strong; because HE hath poured out HIS soul unto death: and HE was numbered with the transgressors; and HE bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.”

Mark 15:27-28 “²⁷ And with HIM they crucify two thieves; the one on HIS right hand, and the other on HIS left.²⁸ And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And HE was numbered with the transgressors.”

The LORD JESUS revealed HIS coming in **Isaiah Ch.61** where the LORD HIMSELF would read this same verse in the Temple in HIS 1st Coming. The LORD tell them that day was that verse fulfilled because HE has Arrived (**Isaiah 61:1-2 & Luke 4:18-19,21**):

Isaiah 61:1-2 “The Spirit of the LORD GOD is upon ME; because the LORD hath anointed ME to preach good tidings unto the meek; HE hath sent ME to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;² To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our GOD; to comfort all that mourn;

Luke 4:18-19,21 “¹⁸ The Spirit of the LORD is upon ME, because HE hath anointed ME to preach the gospel to the poor; HE hath sent ME to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,¹⁹ To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.²¹ And HE began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.”

The LORD revealed to Isaiah how HE would make New Heavens and a New Earth. New is being used in the sense of Regeneration and this newness FATHER will be doing will be inhabited by HIS Saints as Kings and Priests (**Isaiah 65:17-19, Isaiah 66:21-22, Revelation 21:1**):

Isaiah 65:17-19 “¹⁷ For, behold, I create **new heavens and a new earth**: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.¹⁸ But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.¹⁹ And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in MY people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

Isaiah 66:21-22 “²¹ And I will also take of them for **PRIESTS** and for Levites, saith the LORD.²² For as the **new heavens and the new earth**, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

Revelation 21:1 “ And I saw a **new heaven and a new earth**: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.”

JEREMIAH

Jeremiah (**H3414**) *yirm'yâ* (*yir-meh-yaw'*) meaning JAH (**YAH**) will Rise.

Jeremiah prophesied of the LORD 600 years before the LORD's 1st Coming.

Jeremiah is also known as the Weeping Prophet who wrote the Book of

Lamentations. Jeremiah would prophesy to Judah about the coming of Babylon for

40 years and was there when Judah was overthrown. Jeremiah is the Prophet the

LORD said that HE both formed and knew before birth (**Jeremiah 1:4-10**). The

LORD JESUS Preordained Jeremiah to be a prophet to the nations and gave him

the call and commission which Jeremiah received and accepted of the LORD

(Jeremiah 1:9-10,17-19).

The LORD revealed to Jeremiah the New Covenant that HE would establish in HIS Saints. Through this New Covenant the LORD will be putting HIS WORD

in our hearts which is done by the filling of the HOLY SPIRIT. This New Covenant

began through OUR GOD JESUS'S 1st Coming and the full fulfillment of it

occurred in **Acts Ch. 2** with the Coming of the Another Comforter (**Jeremiah**

31:31-34):

Jeremiah 31:31-34 “**31** Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a **new covenant** with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: **32** Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which MY covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD: **33** But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put **MY law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts;** and will be their GOD, and they shall be MY people. **34** And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know ME, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.”

Jeremiah saw the LORD JESUS as the RIGHTEOUS BRANCH who will execute Judgment and Justice in the Earth and who will Save HIS Saints

(Jeremiah 23:5-6):

Jeremiah 23:5-6 “**5** Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a **RIGHTEOUS BRANCH**, and a KING shall reign and prosper, and shall **execute judgment and justice in the earth.****6** In HIS days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is HIS name whereby HE shall be called, **THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.**”

The LORD revealed to Jeremiah how King Herod would murder children in pursuit of HIM as a Baby and the great mourning this caused amongst the women who lost their children (**Jeremiah 31:15, Matthew 2:17-18**):

Jeremiah 31:15 “**15** Thus saith the LORD; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; **Rahel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.**”

Matthew 2:16-18 “**16** Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wrath, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.**17** Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,**18** In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, **Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.**”

The LORD JESUS gave Jeremiah the revelation that the Last Days which time we currently live, would be like the Time of Jacob’s Trouble and the LORD’S Coming as KING (**Jeremiah 30:7-9**):

Jeremiah 30:7-9 “**7** Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the **time of Jacob's trouble**, but he shall be saved out of it.**8** For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of HOSTS, that I will break his yoke from off thy

neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:**9** But they shall serve the LORD their GOD, and DAVID their KING (**i.e. JESUS**), whom I will raise up unto them.”

The LORD used Jeremiah to preach/prophecy to Judah for 40 years about how Babylon is coming to destroy Judah and how they will be in taken to Babylon for 70 years in captivity (**Jeremiah 25:11-12, Jeremiah 29:10**):

Jeremiah 25:11-12 “**11** And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon **seventy years**.**12** And it shall come to pass, when **seventy years** are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

Jeremiah 29:10 “**10** For thus saith the LORD, That after **seventy years** be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.”

The LORD used Jeremiah to pronounce and prophesy Judgement against the Prophet Hananiah who lied to Judah, giving a False Word from the LORD (**Jeremiah 28:15-17**):

Jeremiah 28:15-17 “**15** Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; The LORD hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a **lie**.**16** Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.**17** So Hananiah the prophet **died the same year in the seventh month.**”

The LORD even revealed to Jeremiah where HE would reign, at HIS 2nd Coming in ELAM. JESUS is not coming back to that Natural Israel as people believe. The Spiritual Significance of this is that ELAM (**Iran, Iraq region**) is where Mystery Babylon is but as I've mentioned many times before this is a spiritual demonic city that you cannot see with your natural eyes. This is where Satan reigns as god of his Kingdom of demons. So, when our LORD of HOSTS JESUS Returns HE is going to DESTROY that Abominable city and all traces of that place from ELAM and its roots in all nations. The LORD JESUS will then REIGN in this place. And there is a reason the LORD chose this land because before Mystery Babylon STOLE this land, this is the East of Eden where the Garden was planted by the LORD. Adam's Sin caused the Garden to be removed and allowed Satan and his demons to overtake this area, setting up his Kingdom of Darkness here as a display of his victory over mankind. The LORD JESUS is COMING to RID the EARTH of the KINGDOM of DARKNESS with the

SWORD that proceedeth out of HIS Mouth and HE will take back the Land of ELAM and set up HIS Throne here!!! AMEN!! (**Jeremiah 49:38**):

Jeremiah 49:38 “**And I will set MY throne in Elam**, and will destroy from thence the king (**i.e. Satan**) and the princes (**i.e. Principality demons**), saith the LORD.”

The LORD revealed to Jeremiah the fall of natural Babylon in both **Jeremiah Ch.50 and Ch.51** as a foreshadow of the destruction of the spiritual Mystery Babylon that would occur at a much later time in our day at the LORD’S Return. Then to confirm the word given by the LORD against Natural Babylon, Jeremiah bound his book to a Stone and cast it into the Euphrates which a similar event occurred at the fall of Mystery Babylon as a spiritual fulfillment of what Jeremiah did in the natural (**Jeremiah 51:63-64, Revelation 18:21**):

Jeremiah 51:63-64 “**63** And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a **STONE** to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates: **64** And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.”

Revelation 18:21 “**21** And a mighty angel took up a **STONE** like a great millstone (**Babylon causes offenses**), and cast it into the sea, saying, **Thus with violence**

shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.”

EZEKIEL

Ezekiel (**H3168**) *y^ohezqē'l* (*yekh-ez-kale'*) meaning GOD will Strengthen.

Ezekiel is very close to the LORD in the Kingdom and he was used mightily by the LORD. Ezekiel prophesied about the LORD 600 years before OUR LORD JESUS'S 1st Coming. Ezekiel is the 1st person in the scripture called the son of man by the LORD which FATHER JESUS would call him about 90 times in total. Ezekiel was part of the group taken from Jerusalem to Babylon in the 2nd wave of exile under King Nebuchadnezzar. Ezekiel was both a Priest and a Prophet of the LORD. The LORD would use Ezekiel to perform in public the Prophetic WORDS given. Ezekiel sketched Jerusalem on a brick, built a miniature siege wall, and played out a battle to show that God was allowing Babylon to attack the city (**Ezekiel Ch.4**). Ezekiel laid on his left side for 390 days (**for Israel**) and his right for 40 days (**for Judah**), acting as a physical bearer of the nations' sins by the LORD'S SPIRIT (**Ezekiel Ch.4**). Ezekiel had to cook bread using cow dung to symbolize the extreme defilement that would accompany Judah's exile (**Ezekiel Ch.4**). Ezekiel even shaved his head and beard as required of the LORD, dividing the hair into three parts to represent that the residents would be destroyed by the sword, scattered, or killed by famine (**Ezekiel Ch.5**). The LORD JESUS rendered

Ezekiel unable to speak, causing his tongue to cleave to the roof of his mouth, making him mute, until JESUS gave him a WORD to speak. This was done to symbolize that the people were too rebellious to listen to warnings (**Ezekiel Ch.3, Ezekiel Ch.24**).

Something else that Ezekiel experienced that separated him from the other prophets was him being the only one to see JESUS in HIS Spiritual Heavenly Vehicle which is given in a full detailed description in **Ezekiel Ch.1**. This Heavenly Vehicle contained both the LORD'S Throne (**Ezekiel 1:26**) and the **4-Faced Angels** that the Apostle John saw also (**Ezekiel 1:5-11 & Revelation 4:6-9**). Then underneath the LORD'S Throne was the firmament (**Ezekiel 1:26**). This was a spiritual vehicle that the LORD used and showed to Ezekiel and the truth about this is found in the word Amber in **Verse 27**. Amber in Hebrew is (**H2830**) *ḥašmāl (khash-mal')* meaning bronze or polished spectrum metal. This is again something only Ezekiel was Blessed to see and he would have this encounter with the LORD in this exact same way twice in **Ezekiel Ch.1** and **Ch.10**.

Ezekiel received his call as a Prophet of the LORD in **Ch.2** where FATHER JESUS told him that he would be sent out to a rebellious nation. Then like the Apostle John long after him, he was also told to eat the Roll (**i.e. WORD of GOD**)

and then to go to speak the LORD'S WORD (**Ezekiel 2:3 & Ezekiel 3:1-4, Revelation 10:9-11**):

Ezekiel 2:3 “**3** And HE said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against ME: they and their fathers have transgressed against ME, even unto this very day.”

Ezekiel 3:1-4 “Moreover he said unto ME, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.**2** So I opened my mouth, and HE caused me to eat that roll.**3** And HE said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.**4** And HE said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with MY words unto them.

Revelation 10:9-11 “**9** And I went unto the ANGEL, and said unto HIM, Give me the little book. And HE said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.**10** And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.**11** And HE said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

The LORD showed HIMSELF to Ezekiel as the ONE SHEPHERD sent to feed HIS Sheep from the line of David (**Ezekiel 34:23-25,31**):

Ezekiel 34:23-25,31 “**23** And I will set up **ONE SHEPHERD** over them, and HE shall feed them, even **MY SERVANT DAVID (JESUS CHRIST)**; HE shall feed them, and HE shall be their **SHEPHERD**.**24** And I the LORD will be their GOD, and **MY SERVANT DAVID** a **PRINCE** among them; I the LORD have spoken it.**25** And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts (**Demonic Spirits**) to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely (**Protection**) in the wilderness (**Spiritual Wilderness**), and sleep in the woods.

The LORD JESUS revealed to Ezekiel that HE would be the **Rightful KING** to Come (**Ezekiel 21:26-27, Ezekiel 37:24-26**):

Ezekiel 21:26-27 “**26** Thus saith the LORD GOD; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.**27** I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more, until **HE (CHRIST JESUS)** come whose **RIGHT** it is; and I will give it **HIM**.”

Ezekiel 37:24-26 “**24** And **DAVID MY SERVANT (JESUS)** shall be **KING** over them; and they all shall have **ONE SHEPHERD**: they shall also walk in MY judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.**25** And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant **DAVID** shall be their **PRINCE** for ever.**26** Moreover I

will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set MY sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.”

Similar to the New Covenant the LORD showed Jeremiah, the LORD JESUS showed to Ezekiel that HE would give unto us a New Heart and even put a New Spirit in us. The LORD continued to show Ezekiel that in this changing of the Heart and Spirit, HE would remove the Stony Heart for a Heart of Flesh. The fulfillment of this New Spirit also took place in **Acts Ch.2** with the coming down of the HOLY GHOST filling the Saints (**Ezekiel 36:25-27, Ezekiel 37:14**):

Ezekiel 36:25-27 “**25** Then will I sprinkle clean water (**WORD of GOD, SPIRIT of GOD**) upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.**26** A **New Heart** also will I give you, and a **New Spirit** will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.**27** And I will put MY SPIRIT within you, and cause you to walk in MY statutes, and ye shall keep MY judgments, and do them.”

Ezekiel 37:14 “**14** And shall put **MY SPIRIT** in you, and ye shall **LIVE**, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.”

The LORD would reveal to Ezekiel the future war of Gog and Magog to come after the 1000 year Reign with CHRIST. The LORD gives Ezekiel great detail on the specifics of this War at the Very End of All Things in **Ch.38** and **Ch.39**, more than what the Apostle John was shown in the **Book of Revelation**. Gog is a chief principality demon that both starts and intertwines WAR among the nations, who also has Bear-like features. This Gog partners with the Bear Demon of DIVISION Belan (**Ref: The Names And Natures of Demonic Spirits**). This is a war that again will take place AFTER the 1000 years reign with JESUS, not before it as many are teaching currently. This war is nowhere close to taking place (**Ezekiel Ch.38 and Ch.39**). (**Ref: Gog by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**)

The LORD JESUS shows Ezekiel in FULL the NEW JERUSALEM and the 1st Resurrection of the Saints from **Ch.40** to the last **chapter 48**. FATHER gave him the full spiritual measurements of the City, summing it up in the last verse of **Ch.48** in saying the name of the City is **THE LORD IS THERE (Ezekiel 48:35)**: **Ezekiel 48:35** “It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, **The LORD is THERE.**”

During these last 8 chapters, the LORD shows him the 1st Resurrection Saints under a new title called the Sons of Zadok which can be translated as the Sons and Daughters of Righteousness. These Sons of Zadok shown to Ezekiel is

the LORD revealing to him how HE would use HIS Saints as Priests during the 1000 years. The Spiritual Sons of Zadok in the 1st Resurrection will be sent out to the nations to preach/teach FATHER'S TRUTH for nations and individual people to be Spiritually Burned unto Maturity in CHRIST. These Zadoks are being sent to those who were not partakers of the 1st Resurrection and they will be used as Judges as well. This is the first part of the Lake of Fire (**Ezekiel Ch.40, Ezekiel Ch.44, Ezekiel Ch.48**). (Ref: **The Lake of Fire by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**)

DANIEL

Daniel (**H1840**) *dinîyē'l (daw-nee-yale')* meaning Judge of GOD or GOD is my JUDGE. Daniel prophesied 500 to 550 years before the LORD'S 1st Coming. Daniel was part of the Babylonian exile, being taken as a youth during King Nebuchadnezzar's 1st attack on Jerusalem in the Kingdom of Judah. Daniel was used mightily by the LORD JESUS having knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisdom. Daniel was a true man of GOD who sought the LORD in Prayer, being known to pray to the LORD 3 times a day (**Daniel 6:10**). Daniel was also said to have understanding in all visions and dreams as well (**Daniel 1:17**). The LORD would reveal many things to Daniel.

In **Daniel Ch.2**, the LORD revealed unto Daniel the Interpretation of King Nebuchadnezzar's dream regarding how 4 other kingdoms would arise after him. The LORD showed Daniel that Babylon was the Head of Gold, Media-Persia was the Arms of Silver, Greece was the Belly of Brass, and Rome was the Legs and Feet of Iron. After seeing this Image, the LORD shows Daniel HIS Heavenly Kingdom that will destroy the others, Reigning forever (**Daniel 2:44**). Then in **Daniel Ch.7**, the LORD revealed to Daniel the Principality Demons over those same 4 kingdoms in **Ch.2**. The Lion (**Shachal: Puts Chains of Bondage around**

the mind, he was over the Babylon Empire), the Bear (**Belan: Brings Division, he was over Media-Persia Empire**), the Leopard (**Pohal: A Cheetah that operates in Homosexuality, Promiscuity, and Brings All types of Personality Disorders in the mind, he was over Greece Empire**), Fourth Beast Alligator/Crocodile (**Leviathan: King of Pride who operates in most Traditional Churches that Love Traditions of Men over the LORD, Leviathan wars against FAITH and TRUTH, he was over the Roman Empire**). The LORD even showed Daniel how this 4th Beast was also the Little Horn (**Leviathan**). These 4 demonic spirits are still at work today, both in the church and the world, doing the role assigned to them from their god Satan. (**Book Ref: The Beast from the Sea, Names And Natures of Demonic Spirits, The Image of King Nebuchadnezzar, all written by my dad Ira. L. Kirkwood Jr.**)

In that same **chapter 7**, the LORD revealed HIMSELF to Daniel as the ANCIENT of DAYS and showed to him the END of ALL THINGS at the Great White Throne Judgment which is something the Apostle John would see also. This Event is far past the LORD'S 2nd Coming, the 1000 year reign and the Gog-Magog War. (**Daniel 7:9-10 & Revelation 20:11-15**):

Daniel 7:9-10 “9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ANCIENT of DAYS did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of HIS head like the

pure wool: HIS throne was like the fiery flame, and HIS wheels as burning fire.**10**
 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before HIM: thousand thousands
 ministered unto HIM, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before HIM: the
judgment was set, and the BOOKS were opened.”

Revelation 20:11-15 “**11** And I saw a **great white throne**, and HIM that sat on it,
 from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place
 for them.**12** And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before GOD; and the **books**
were opened: and another book was opened, which is the **BOOK of LIFE**: and
 the dead were **judged** out of those things which were written in the books,
 according to their works.**13** And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and
 death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged
 every man according to their works.**14** And death and hell were cast into the lake
 of fire. This is the second death.**15** And whosoever was not found written in the
BOOK of LIFE was cast into the lake of fire.”

The LORD even reveals to Daniel the Destruction of the Little Horn
 Leviathan. This is something that is going to happen at the LORD’S 2nd Coming
 when HE destroys that Wicked Leviathan with the SPIRIT of HIS MOUTH and
 the BRIGHTNESS of HIS COMING (**Daniel 7:11, 2 Thessalonians 2:8,**
Revelation 19:20):

Daniel 7:11 “**11** I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn (**Leviathan**) spake: I beheld even till the beast (**Leviathan**) was **SLAIN**, and his body **DESTROYED**, and given to the **BURNING FLAME.**”

2 Thessalonians 2:8 “**8** And then shall that Wicked (**Leviathan**) revealed, whom the LORD shall **consume** with the spirit of HIS mouth, and shall **destroy** with the brightness of HIS coming (**2nd Coming**):”

Revelation 19:20 “**20** And the beast (**Leviathan**) was taken, and with him the false prophet (**Lucento**) that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were **cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.**”

The vision then shifts to JESUS showing Daniel HIS 2nd Coming, and Daniel sees the LORD JESUS as the SON of MAN coming with HIS Saints unto HIMSELF as the ANCIENT of DAYS. This vision is showing JESUS as both of HIS titles being SON and GOD. JESUS at HIS 1st Coming would also quote this exact verse (**Daniel 7:13-14 & Matthew 24:30**):

Daniel 7:13-14 “**13** I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the **SON of MAN** came with the clouds of heaven (**i.e Saints being Clouds of Witnesses**), and came to the **ANCIENT of DAYS**, and they brought HIM near before HIM.**14** And there was given HIM dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations,

and languages, should serve HIM: HIS dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and HIS kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

Matthew 24:30 “**30** And then shall appear the sign of the **SON of MAN** in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the **SON of MAN coming in the clouds of heaven (i.e. Saints) with power and great glory.**”

The LORD showed Daniel Leviathan a 2nd time as the Little Horn and as the Transgression of Desolation that will take away the Daily Sacrifice (**i.e. Saints Presenting themselves as Living Sacrifices unto the LORD**). Then the LORD reveals how in the 2300 days, the Sanctuary shall be cleansed which is about the Saints being changed in the 1st Resurrection at the LORD’S 2nd Coming (**Daniel 8:13-14**):

Daniel 8:13-14 “**13** Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the **transgression of desolation (Leviathan)**, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? **14** And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary (**Saints**) be cleansed (**Changed into our Spiritual Bodies in the 1st Resurrection at the 2nd Coming of OUR JESUS**).

In **Chapter 9**, while Daniel was making intercession for Judah, the LORD sent the Archangel Gabriel to tell Daniel the exact time JESUS would come. Gabriel called JESUS, **MESSIAH the PRINCE** which was the only time this title was used in the Old Testament. Gabriel would go on to explain to Daniel that from the commandment to restore/rebuild Jerusalem (**Nehemiah and Ezra's day**) to JESUS the MESSIAH would be 69 weeks (**483 years**). Gabriel continues explaining how after that time MESSIAH would be Cut Off but not for HIMSELF, meaning that CHRIST JESUS would DIE for the Sins of Many, making Reconciliation for Iniquity (**Daniel 9:24-26**):

Daniel 9:24-26 “**24** Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the **transgression**, and to make an **end of sins**, and to make **reconciliation for iniquity**, and to bring in **everlasting righteousness**, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the **MOST HOLY**.**25** Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the **MESSIAH the PRINCE** shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks (**69 weeks**): the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.**26** And after threescore and two weeks shall **MESSIAH** be cut off (**JESUS would Die**), but not for himself (**Sins of Many**):”

Now I have something I need to show you that while I was handwriting this out originally the LORD blessed me to see. I'm going to list the rest of **verse 26** and **verse 27** below, please read:

Daniel 9:26-27 “and the people of the **prince** that shall come shall destroy the **city** and the **sanctuary**; and the end thereof shall be with a **flood**, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.²⁷ And he shall **confirm the covenant** with many for **one week**: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the **sacrifice** and the **oblation** to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the **consummation**, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

There is a spiritual shift of time that takes place in the vision where once JESUS the **MESSIAH** is cut off, not for HIMSELF, it then moves forward to the Last Days which we currently live in. Gabriel then refers to Leviathan the Antichrist demon as “**the prince**” (**Principality**) who would destroy the **city/sanctuary**. What you must understand is that WE the Saints of the LORD, are the **CITY set on a Hill (Matthew 5:14)** and WE are the **SANCTUARY that shall be Cleansed (Daniel 8:14)**. **Verse 26** even says that the **END (End Times)** shall be with a **FLOOD**. This Flood being referenced here, is the Demonic FLOOD of False Teachings, False moves of the Spirit being spued out against the Saints from

the Red Dragon (**i.e. Purrhos Drakon**)(**Revelation Ch.12**). This is taking place currently and many have been overtaken by this Flood. Then in **Verse 27** it says that he (**Leviathan**) shall **CONFIRM** the covenant with many for **one week** causing the **Sacrifice** and **Oblation** to Cease, even until the Consummation (**i.e. the END**). I have to really take the time to explain this to you, because there is a lot of bad doctrine out on **Daniel 9:26-27**. The word **CONFIRM** in Hebrew is (**H1396**) *gābar* (*gaw-bar'*) meaning to Prevail, Strengthen, Exceed. Then Covenant is (**H1285**) *b·rît* (*ber-eeth'*) meaning a compact, covenant, league. Do you see it yet? This is SPIRITUAL Saints, ALL OF IT. This Confirming the Covenant is Leviathan being **Strengthened** by Satan to WAR with the Saints and him **Prevailing (Daniel 7:21)** and **Overcoming them (Revelation 13:7)**, by the Saints coming into **Covenant (i.e. agreement)** with him through CONTINUAL **SIN/ABOMINATIONS**. And through this they end up walking away from JESUS allowing their FAITH to be **Prevailed over** and **Overcome** by Leviathan. This Confirming the covenant for a week (**7 years**) is not a literal 7 years like people teach regarding a physical man Antichrist, but it's a Spiritual 7 years being a symbolic representation of the 1290 days of **Daniel 12:10**. Read below what the LORD revealed to my mom and dad about this 1290 days of Daniel:

“These are the DAYS when the Leviathan and Python spirit will **ATTACK** the people; a **CONTINUOUS ATTACK** when Python and Leviathan will be

WORKING TOGETHER AGAINST THE BODY OF CHRIST. These Demonic Forces are coming to Overthrow FATHER'S KINGDOM. There will be so many of those demonic spirits WORKING TOGETHER, it will be an ARMY. MANY People who were COMMITTED unto FATHER will be TURNED AWAY"

AMEN to the LORD'S TRUTH!!! This is the true reason why **Verse 27** says he (**Leviathan**) made a covenant with MANY. As we read above, MANY Committed Saints would cave in to the relentless attack of this demon, turning away from FATHER, thus making a **Covenant** with Leviathan. Through this demonic spiritual agreement, the Spiritual **Sacrifice** and the Spiritual **Oblation CEASED**. The Sacrifice/Oblation is us the Saints being Living Sacrifices (**Romans 12:1**) and it was brought to an END because through SIN/Abominations they allow Leviathan to Overcome them. Then due to them being overcome, they walk away from the LORD, no longer presenting their Bodies as LIVING SACRIFICES, but have become Spiritually DEAD offerings under the Law of SIN & DEATH. Again, this **One Week** is more so spiritual, being the Tribulation, really the Great Tribulation which time we are already in. MANY are falling away from the LORD as we speak until the Consummation (**i.e. END**) when our LORD JESUS Returns to Destroy the Abomination that maketh Desolate Leviathan.

AMEN!!

So, understand that in **Chapter 9** of Daniel, **Verses 24** to half of **26** is more physical than spiritual. It's more Physical because it's the EXACT time CHRIST JESUS would arrive in HIS 1st Coming, from the commandment to build Jerusalem in Nehemiah & Ezra's day to HIM. Then it is Spiritual because of what the LORD JESUS would come to do which is to make an **End of Sins** and **Reconciliation for Iniquity**. Then the 2nd half of **Verse 26** to **Verse 27** is ALL SPIRITUAL in both the time given being the One Week, the Sanctuary, the Oblation, the City, and the Flood. AMEN!! Now we will continue to discuss some of the other revelations of Daniel.

Daniel also saw the LORD JESUS in **Chapter 10** with some of the same descriptions the Apostle John saw in the **Book of Revelation (Daniel 10:5-6 & Revelation 1:13-16)**:

Daniel 10:5-6 “5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain MAN clothed in linen, whose **loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz**:6 HIS body also was like the beryl, and HIS face as the appearance of lightning, and HIS **eyes as lamps of fire**, and HIS arms and HIS feet like in colour to **polished brass**, and the voice of HIS words like the **voice of a multitude**.”

Revelation 1:13-16 “13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the **SON of MAN**, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps

with a **golden girdle**.**14** HIS head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and HIS **eyes were as a flame of fire**;**15** And HIS feet like unto **fine brass**, as if they burned in a furnace; and HIS voice as the **sound of many waters**.**16** And he had in HIS right hand seven stars: and out of HIS mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and HIS countenance was as the sun shineth in HIS strength.”

Lastly, in **Daniel Ch.12**, the LORD told Daniel about our Days being the End Times (**i.e. Last Days**) as a time of Trouble never seen before. Daniel also encounters the Archangel Michael like Joshua and King David before him. The LORD JESUS also showed Daniel the 1st Resurrection with the Wise Saints Shining like the Brightness of the Firmament (**Daniel 12:1-3**):

Daniel 12:1-3 “And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as **never was** since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the BOOK.**2** And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.**3** And they that be **wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.**”

Daniel at the very end was told to shut and seal up the book until the time of the end (**Daniel 12:4**). This book has been unsealed by the LORD because we are in the time of the end. Saints if you are to open this book, please pray to the LORD and allow him to reveal it to you. FATHER has given my dad much insight to the Book of Daniel over a decade ago. So, please when you get the opportunity, go and read on our family's ministry website www.newjerusalemfromabove.com. ALL the material on the site is free and for your edification. We are in the End Times Saints, and the time to KNOW GOD'S WORD is NOW!!!!

HOSEA

Hosea (**H1954**) *hōšēa* ' (*ho-shay'-ah*) meaning Deliverer or Salvation. Hosea prophesied 700 to 750 years before the LORD'S 1st Coming. He was a prophet the LORD sent to preach and prophesy against the Northern Kingdom of Israel. The LORD JESUS used Hosea in him marrying a wife of whoredoms to show Israel's whoredoms and unfaithfulness against the LORD.

The LORD showed Hosea the gathering of the Saints at the LORD'S 2nd Coming being made the Sons of the LIVING GOD in the DAY of Jezreel. This day of Jezreel is spiritual. Jezreel as we've discussed in Gideon's section means GOD SOWS. The LORD JESUS is the SOWER. Here is what I wrote in Gideon's section regarding this Jezreel. The LORD JESUS Sowed HIS WORD and HIS SPIRIT into us HIS Saints unto Maturity. Then when time of Reaping and Harvest comes, the LORD JESUS will Reap unto HIMSELF an Upright company of Saints, that HE will gather unto HIMSELF at HIS 2nd Coming. This is what this Spiritual Day of Jezreel is. (**Hosea 1:10-11**):

Hosea 1:10-11 "10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in

the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not MY people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the **LIVING GOD**.¹¹ Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves **ONE HEAD (JESUS)**, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the **day of Jezreel**.”

The LORD revealed unto Hosea the Tribe of Ephraim's spiritual adultery against the LORD because they joined themselves to idols. And that due to this iniquity Ephraim would be made desolate (**Hosea 4:17 & Hosea 5:9**):

Hosea 4:17 “**17** Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.”

Hosea 5:9 “**9** Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.”

The LORD revealed to Hosea how HE would have to go down into Egypt and be brought back in HIS 1st Coming (**Hosea 11:1 & Matthew 2:15**):

Hosea 11:1 “When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and **called MY SON out of Egypt**.”

Matthew 2:13-15 “**13** And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the LORD appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young CHILD and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for

Herod will seek the young CHILD to destroy HIM.**14** When he arose, he took the YOUNG CHILD and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:**15** And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the LORD by the prophet, saying, **Out of Egypt have I called MY SON.**”

JOEL

Joel (**H3100**) *yô'el (yo-ale')* meaning JEHOVAH (is his) GOD or JEHOVAH is GOD. Joel prophesied about 400 to 800 years before the LORD'S 1st Coming. Joel was also sent to preach and prophesy to the Southern Kingdom of Judah.

The LORD showed Joel the Last Days of the demonic spirit of Destruction Apollyon being released with his demonic army (**Revelation Ch.9**) and describes him as having the appearance of horses and being men of war. Joel sees these Apollyon demons dressed in battle array, who move in military type precision of not breaking their ranks (**Joel 2:3-10**). Apollyon is the Demon of Destruction and is behind people becoming Transgendered because those that commit such an abomination against the LORD are destined to the Outer Court with no Opportunity of Repentance or Salvation. That is why Apollyon pushes this upon mankind so severely because people that become transgendered turn themselves into their own Idol god making them a walking spiritually dead IDOL, a symbol of Idolatry like he and the other demons are. Apollyon has already been released over a decade now and is at work in the earth now. Here is a except from the book **Names And Natures of Demonic Spirits** about Apollyon below:

Apollyon: he is a chief principality spirit; he is from the bottomless pit; he was released from the bottomless pit in 2013; this demon has a strong influence over python and leviathan; he is a very nasty demon; he is very busy around May through September; he is king over the bottomless pit; this demon is behind people desiring to be transgendered; sex change operations; these are the demons that were here in Genesis Chapter 6; these demons have 5 tails; one tail for each month; they have hair like women; wanting you to think that the men are the women, and the women are the men; they have teeth like lions; warfare demons; please read **Revelation 9:1-11.**

(To learn more truth about this demonic spirit Apollyon please read the book The 5th Trumpet is Sounding by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.)

The LORD showed Joel the coming of the Outpouring of the LORD'S HOLY SPIRIT on ALL Flesh which was fulfilled in **Acts Ch.2.** The Apostle Peter on that day of Pentecost would even quote from Joel (**Joel 2:28-29,31 & Acts 2:16-18,21**):

Joel 2:28-29,32 “**28** And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will **pour out MY SPIRIT upon all flesh**; and your sons and your daughters shall **prophecy**, your old men shall **dream dreams**, your young men shall **see visions**;**29** And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days **will I pour out MY SPIRIT**.**32**

And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be **delivered**: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.”

Acts 2:16-18, 21 “**16** But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; **17** And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith GOD, I will **pour out of MY SPIRIT upon all flesh**: and your sons and your daughters shall **prophesy**, and your young men shall see **visions**, and your old men shall **dream dreams**:**18** And on MY servants and on MY handmaidens **I will pour out in those days of MY SPIRIT**; and they shall **prophesy**:**21** And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be saved.”

The LORD showed Joel HIS 2nd Coming and the Judgment on the Nations in the Spiritual Valley of Jehoshaphat. At the LORD’S Return HE will destroy Mystery Babylon, but the scripture tells us that the Cities of the Nations fell because of the great Earthquake (**i.e. great Shaking**) to accompany HIS Return (**Isaiah 24:19-20 & Revelation 16:19**). The LORD also showed Joel the 1st Resurrection with Judah dwelling forever which is the true worshippers (**i.e. Saints**) dwelling with the LORD in NEW JERUSALEM at HIS 2nd Coming. Please read the entire chapter as well, I am only pulling some of the verses for you to see. (**Joel 3:1-2, 11-14,17,20 & Revelation 14:14-17**):

Joel 3:1-2, 11-14, 17, 20 “For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,² I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the **valley of Jehoshaphat**, and will plead (**i.e. JUDGE**) with them there for MY people (**Saints**) and for MY heritage Israel (**Saints as Spiritual Israel**), whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted MY land.¹¹ Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.¹² Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the **valley of Jehoshaphat**: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.¹³ **Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest (End Time Harvest) is ripe**: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.¹⁴ Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.¹⁷ So shall ye know that I AM the LORD your GOD dwelling in Zion, MY holy mountain (**NEW JERUSALEM**): then shall Jerusalem (**The Saints**) be holy, and there shall no strangers (**i.e. Spiritual Gentiles who do not belong to the LORD**) pass through her any more.²⁰ But Judah (**True Worshippers, Saints**) shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

Revelation 14:14-16 “¹⁴ And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud ONE sat like unto the **SON of MAN**, having on HIS head a golden crown, and in HIS hand a **sharp sickle**.¹⁵ And another angel came out of the temple,

crying with a loud voice to HIM that sat on the cloud, **Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.** **16** And HE that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.”

AMOS

Amos (**H5986**) '*āmōs (aw-moce)*' meaning burdensome or burden. Amos Prophesied 750 to 800 years before the LORD'S 1st Coming. Amos was a Shepherd of Tekoa in the Southern Kingdom of Judah but the LORD JESUS would send him to prophesy against the Northern Kingdom of Israel (**Amos 1:1 & Amos 7:14-15**).

The LORD showed Amos in a figure the Darkness that would occur during the time of HIS Crucifixion (**Amos 8:9 & Matthew 27:45**):

Amos 8:9 “9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon (**Sixth Hour**), and I will darken the earth in the clear day:”

Matthew 27:45 “45 Now from the **sixth hour** there was **darkness** over all the land unto the ninth hour.”

The LORD revealed to Amos the Spiritual Famine to occur in the Last Days being a Famine of the WORD of GOD which is the day we currently live:

Amos 8:11-12 “**11** Behold, the days come, saith the LORD GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of **HEARING the WORDS of the LORD:12** And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the WORD of the LORD, and shall not find it.

The LORD revealed to Amos, the Raising of the Tabernacle of David that is fallen and the how the Gentiles would come to HIM also which was all fulfilled during HIS 1st Coming (**Amos 9:11-12 & Acts 15:14-17**):

Amos 9:11-12 “**11** In that day will I raise up the Tabernacle of DAVID that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:**12** That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by MY name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

Acts 15:14-17 “**14** Simeon hath declared how GOD at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.**15** And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,**16** After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:**17** That the residue of men might seek after the LORD, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the LORD, who doeth all these things.”

OBADIAH

Obadiah (**H5662**) '*ōbadyâ (o-bad-yaw)*' meaning Serving JAH (**i.e. YAH**).

Obadiah prophesied around 850 years before the LORD'S 1st Coming. Obadiah was a Prophet of the Southern Kingdom of Judah and the Prophetic word given to him was against Edom which are the descendants of Esau.

The LORD JESUS revealed to Obadiah the 1st Resurrection at the LORD'S 2nd Coming with the Saints called "**saviours**" Judging the Spiritual Esau/Edom (**The Rejected of the LORD**) and the Establishment of the LORD'S Kingdom during the 1000 year reign (**Obadiah 1:15,17, 21**):

Obadiah 1:15,17, 21 "15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.17 But upon mount ZION (**New Jerusalem**) shall be **deliverance**, and there shall be **holiness**; and the house of Jacob (**Saints**) shall possess their possessions.21 And saviours (**1st Resurrection Saints**) shall come up on mount Zion to **JUDGE** the mount of Esau (**The Spiritually Rejected of the LORD**); and the Kingdom shall be the LORD'S.

JONAH

Jonah (**H3124**) *yônâ (yo-naw')* meaning Dove. Jonah prophesied 750 to 790 years before the LORD'S 1st Coming. Jonah is very different from the other prophets because in his book, he gave no prophecies concerning the LORD'S 1st Coming or 2nd Coming. The way you see CHRIST in Jonah is through Jonah's life and name. Jonah was swallowed up by a great fish being in the belly for 3 days and 3 nights (**Jonah 1:17**). We find out as well that he went down into the deep, closed around by the Bars of the earth (**Jonah 2:3,6**):

Jonah 2:3-6 “**3** For thou hadst cast me into the **deep**, in the midst of the **seas**; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me. **4** Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.**5** The waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the **depth** closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.**6** I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; **the earth with her bars was about me for ever**: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my GOD.”

This experience was a reflection of the **Sign of Jonas (i.e. Jonah)** the LORD JESUS HIMSELF mentioned with how HE would DIE, being in the Heart of the Earth 3 days and nights (**Matthew 12:39-40**):

Matthew 12:39-40 “**39** But HE answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:**40** For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the SON of MAN be three days and three nights in the Heart of the Earth.”

Jonah's Fish event was all about the LORD'S Death, Burial, and Resurrection because just as Jonah came out Alive from the Fish's belly, the LORD JESUS Raised up HIMSELF from the grave.

Not only that but Jonah being enclosed in the Bars of the Earth while in the fish's belly was a foreshadow of what the LORD revealed to the Apostle Peter, about how during JESUS'S time after HIS Death, HE went and Preached/Proclaimed HIMSELF to the spirits in prison (**1 Peter 3:18-19**):

1 Peter 3:18-19 “**18** For CHRIST also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to GOD, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the SPIRIT: **19** By which also **HE went and preached unto the spirits in prison;**”

Lastly, you see CHRIST in Jonah's name meaning Dove and know that the SPIRIT of the LORD descended on HIM like a dove (**Matthew 3:16**):

Matthew 3:16 "16 And JESUS, when HE was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto HIM, and HE saw the SPIRIT of GOD descending like a dove, and lighting upon HIM:"

MICAH

Micah (**H4318**) *mīkâ (mee-kaw')* meaning Who is Like JAH (i.e. **YAH**) with his name being a derivative of Michaiah. Micah prophesied 700 to 750 years before the LORD'S 1st Coming. Micah was a Prophet of the Southern Kingdom of Judah.

The LORD JESUS revealed to Micah the Last Days at the LORD'S 2nd Coming, where people would be gathered to be taught HIS ways and to walk in HIS paths because HIS LAW would go out from Zion. This is foreshadowing how the LORD JESUS will send out HIS 1st Resurrection Saints, the Sons of Zadok from New Jerusalem, changed into their Spiritual Bodies to Teach the WORD of GOD to those who remain of the Earth that were not worthy to be partakers of the 1st Resurrection (**Micah 4:1-2**):

Micah 4:1-2 “But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD (**NEW JERUSALEM**) shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.**2** And **many nations shall come**, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD (**NEW JERUSALEM**), and to the house of the GOD of Jacob; and **HE will**

TEACH us of HIS ways, and we will walk in HIS paths: for the LAW (**WORD of GOD**) shall go forth of Zion (**New Jerusalem**), and the WORD of the LORD from Jerusalem (**New Jerusalem**).”

The LORD also showed Micah HIS 1st Coming and how HE would come out of Bethlehem as RULER, who is from EVERLASTING because JESUS is both LORD and GOD (**Micah 5:2,4 & Matthew 2:1,5,6**):

Micah 5:2,4 “**2** But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall HE come forth unto ME that is to be **RULER** in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of **OLD**, from **EVERLASTING**.**4** And HE shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the **majesty of the name of the LORD HIS GOD**; and they shall abide: for now shall **HE be great unto the ends of the earth**.”

Matthew 2:1,5,6 “Now when JESUS was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,**5** And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet,**6** And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a **GOVERNOR**, that shall **RULE MY people Israel**.”

NAHUM

Nahum (**H5151**) *naḥûm (nakh-oom')* meaning Comfortable or Comfort.

Nahum prophesied 600 to 650 years before the LORD'S 1st Coming. Nahum was a Prophet of the Southern Kingdom of Judah which the LORD also gave him prophecies concerning the downfall of the Assyrian Empire.

The LORD JESUS gives Nahum an image of the Gospel (**i.e. Good News, Good Tidings**) which JESUS is the Gospel because HE is the GOOD TIDINGS and HE is the GOOD NEWS (**Nahum 1:15**):

Nahum 1:15 “**15** Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth **GOOD TIDINGS (i.e. GOSPEL)**, that publisheth **peace!** O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.”

The LORD JESUS also shows HIMSELF to Nahum as the LORD GOD who will Avenge HIS Saints which HE will VINDICATE us at HIS 2nd Coming. JESUS also shows Nahum that in HIS FULL GLORY the Clouds are but Dust to HIS Feet (**Nahum 1:2-3**):

Nahum 1:2-3 “**2** GOD is jealous, and the **LORD** revengeth; the **LORD** revengeth, and is furious; the **LORD** will take vengeance on **HIS** adversaries, and **HE** reserveth wrath for **HIS** enemies.**3** The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath **HIS** way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the **clouds** are **the dust of HIS** feet.”

HABAKKUK

Habakkuk (**H2265**) *ḥăbaqqûq* (*khav-ak-kook'*) meaning Embrace. Habakkuk prophesied 600 to 610 years before the LORD'S 1st Coming. Habakkuk was a Prophet of the Southern Kingdom of Judah.

The LORD revealed unto Habakkuk that the Just shall Live by FAITH being a foreshadow of the Saints being Justified by FAITH in CHRIST JESUS rather than the works of the Law (**Habakkuk 2:4 & Galatians 3:10-14**):

Habakkuk 2:4 “4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the **JUST shall live by his FAITH.**”

Galatians 3:10-14 “10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of GOD, it is evident: for, **The JUST shall live by FAITH.**12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.13 CHRIST hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:14 That the blessing of

Abraham might come on the Gentiles through JESUS CHRIST; that we might receive the promise of the SPIRIT through faith.”

In prayer Habakkuk tells how the LORD JESUS would COME to Save & Deliver HIS People and CHRIST would destroy the Head of the House of the Wicked, being the SEED that shall bruise the serpent’s head (**Genesis 3:15**)(**Habakkuk 3:13**):

Habakkuk 3:13 “**13** THOU wentest forth for the salvation of THY people, even for salvation with THINE ANOINTED; THOU woundedst the Head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.”

ZEPHANIAH

Zephaniah (**H6846**) *ṣəp̄anyâ (tsef-an-yaw')* meaning JAH (**YAH**) has Secreted (**Conceal/Hide**) or JAH (**YAH**) has Treasured. Zephaniah prophesied 600 to 630 years before the LORD'S 1st Coming. Zephaniah was a Prophet of the Southern Kingdom of Judah and the LORD sent him to prophesy against Judah.

The LORD showed Zephaniah HIMSELF as the Prepared Sacrifice who separated unto HIMSELF a people (**Zephaniah 1:7**):

Zephaniah 1:7 “7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the LORD GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath **prepared a sacrifice**, HE hath **bid HIS guests.**”

I have something to show you from that verse above. The revelation of CHRIST is in the phrase HE HAS BID. In Hebrew it's (**H6992**) *qəṭal (ket-al')* meaning to be Clean, Consecrate, Dedicate, Holy, Purify, Sanctify. After the LORD JESUS gave HIS once-for-all Sacrifice on the Cross at Calvary, those who come to HIM through FAITH are made **Clean, Holy, Consecrated, Purified, and Sanctified** by HIS REDEMPTIVE BLOOD. So, JESUS is the **Prepared (Predestined) Sacrifice** and we the Saints are **HIS Guests** who are Separated unto

HIM through FAITH and by HIS BLOOD which makes us both **Clean** and **Holy**.

AMEN!!!

The LORD JESUS shows Zephaniah the DAY of the LORD in that FATHER JESUS'S Judgment comes upon the world, which HIS Wrath is presently being poured out in our day. We are currently in the DAY of the LORD now because we are in the Tribulation (**Zephaniah 1:14-16, Zephaniah 3:8**):

Zephaniah 1:14-16 “**14** The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.**15** That day is a day of **wrath**, a day of **trouble** and **distress**, a day of **wasteness** and **desolation**, a day of **darkness** and **gloominess**, a day of **clouds** and thick **darkness**,**16** A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.”

Zephaniah 3:8 “**8** Therefore wait ye upon ME, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for MY determination (**i.e. Judgment, Justice**) is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them MINE indignation, even all MY fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of MY jealousy.”

The LORD shows Zephaniah HIS 2nd Coming and the Gathering of the Saints in the 1st Resurrection unto the LORD in New Jerusalem (**Zephaniah 3:13,15,17,20**):

Zephaniah 3:13,15,17,20 “**13** The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid (**Safety and Protection in New Jerusalem**).**15** The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the KING of Israel, even the LORD, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.**17** The LORD thy GOD in the midst of thee is mighty; HE will save, HE will rejoice over thee with joy (**Rejoice in the Gathering of HIS Saints**); HE will rest in HIS love, HE will joy over thee with singing.**20** At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you (**1st Resurrection**): for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity (**The Saints would be no longer bound to these flesh bodies and will be changed into their Spiritual Bodies**) before your eyes, saith the LORD.”

HAGGAI

Haggai (**H2292**) *ḥagay (khag-gah'-ee)* meaning Festive. Haggai prophesied 515 to 520 years before the LORD'S 1st Coming. During his time the 2nd Temple was being built under Zerubbabel and he was part of the those of Judah able to return to Jerusalem after their Babylonian captivity.

The LORD told Haggai that this 2nd Temple's glory would be greater than Solomon's and how he would give it peace. This was a foreshadow of the **GREATER GLORY** being JESUS HIMSELF entering into that Temple at HIS 1st Coming (**Haggai 2:9 & Matthew 21:12**):

Haggai 2:9 “9 The **Glory** of this latter house shall be **GREATER** than of the former, saith the LORD of HOSTS: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of HOSTS.”

Matthew 21:12 “And JESUS went into the **Temple of GOD**, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,”

The LORD also gives a word to Zerubbabel through Haggai, on how he was **Chosen** by the LORD as a Signet (**i.e. Seal, Signet Ring**) because through Zerubbabel, would CHRIST come. Zerubbabel is a direct descendant of our LORD GOD JESUS in the genealogy (**Matthew 1:13 & Luke 3:27**) and was the Governor of Judah in the days of Ezra who built the 2nd Temple (**Haggai 2:23**):

Haggai 2:23 “In that day, saith the LORD of HOSTS, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, MY servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a **SIGNET**: for **I have chosen thee**, saith the LORD of HOSTS.”

ZECHARIAH

Zechariah (H2148) *zəkaryâ (zek-ar-yaw')* meaning JAH (i.e. YAH) has Remembered. Zechariah was part of the those of Judah able to return to Jerusalem after their Babylonian captivity. Zechariah prophesied 500 to 520 years before the LORD'S 1st Coming. The LORD showed Zechariah many things concerning HIS 1st and 2nd Coming and beyond that.

The LORD showed Zechariah HIMSELF as the SERVANT the BRANCH (**Zechariah 3:8, Zechariah 6:12**):

Zechariah 3:8 “Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth **MY SERVANT the BRANCH.**”

Zechariah 6:12 “And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of HOSTS, saying, Behold the man whose name is **The BRANCH**; and HE shall grow up out of HIS place, and HE shall build the temple of the LORD (**THE LORD JESUS WILL BUILD HIS SPIRITUAL TEMPLE WHICH IS US THE SAINTS WHO HOUSE HIS HOLY SPIRIT IN HIS 1ST COMING**):”

The LORD JESUS reveals to Zechariah the 2 Witnesses Company of the Saints, that was revealed to the Apostle John in **Revelation Ch.11**. I talk about the 2 Witnesses in Elijah's section and you can also read the book **The Two Witnesses** by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr. (**Zechariah 4:11-14 & Revelation 11:3-4**):

Zechariah 4:11-14 “**11** Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees (**Company of Saints being the Branches that make up the Olive Tree**) upon the right side of the candlestick (**The Saints are the Church that is the Candlestick**) and upon the left side thereof?**12** And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil (**HOLY SPIRIT**) out of themselves?**13** And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.**14** Then said he, These are the two anointed ones (**The Witnesses are FILLED with the SPIRIT of GOD**), that stand by the LORD of the whole earth.”

Revelation 11:3-4 “**3** And I will give power unto MY two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth (**Two Witnesses preach/prophesy the message of repentance**).**4** These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the GOD of the earth.”

In **Zechariah Ch.6**, the LORD revealed to Zechariah the 4 Horsemen demons just like HE did the Apostle John in **Revelation Ch.6 (Zechariah 6:2-3)**:

Zechariah 6:2-3 “**2** In the first chariot were **red** horses; and in the second chariot **black** horses;**3** And in the third chariot **white** horses; and in the fourth chariot **grisled and bay** horses.”

The Red Horses (**Purrhos: the appearance of Fire who brings strange fires into the church and takes away peace from the earth**), the Black Horses (**Melas: Brings in Natural and Spiritual Famines**), the White Horses (**Leukos: one of the Antichrist demons who is behind false religions who also spreads false teachings where he resides**), Grisled/Bay Horses (**Chloros & Thanatos: Demonic spirit of Death that is the appearance of a Screw driver that brings sudden death to people**). (Ref Book: **The Names And Natures of Demonic Spirits**).

Look at **Verse 5 in Ch.6** says “**These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the LORD of all the earth.**” Despite the verbiage being used in this verse, these are demonic spirits, and what the verse is really saying is that the LORD sees ALL being Sovereign over the Earth. We also know that what Zechariah is seeing are demonic spirits because like their god Satan, these horsemen **walk To and Fro in the earth**.

I have something that I have to show you in this **Zechariah Ch.6**. Read **Verse 6** and **Verse 8** below:

Zechariah 6:6,8 “**6** The **Black horses** which are therein go forth into the **NORTH COUNTRY**; and the **White** go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country.**8** Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the **NORTH COUNTRY** have **QUIETED MY SPIRIT in the NORTH COUNTRY.**”

Before I can fully explain these verses you must know what the Black (Melas) and White (Leukos) Horses do in full so you can understand why GOD’S SPIRIT was Quieted in the North Country:

Melas (Black Horse) : He brings FAMINE into the Earth both Natural and Spiritual Famine. He causes a Lack of the True Hearings of the WORD of GOD (**Amos 8:11-12**).

Leukos (White Horse) : He is one of the Antichrist demons, he is behind false religions, Hinduism, Buddhism, Islam, etc.. This demon is an imitation and a pseudo light.

Verse 6 says that the Black Horses Melas went to the North Country and the White Horses Leukos followed him. What is this North Country that they went into? This North Country is the Church because we are the **Congregation on the Sides of the NORTH** that Lucifer also wanted to sit over (**Isaiah 14:13**). Then look at **Verse 8**, which says the LORD’S SPIRIT was **Quieted** in the North

Country. The word Quieted in Hebrew (**H5117**) *nūah* (*noo'-akh*) meaning to rest, settle down, let fall, **withdraw**, **cease**. The definition of Quieted in use in this verse is **Withdraw** and **Cease**. How did Melas and Leukos going into the North Country cause the LORD'S SPIRIT to Cease? I'll tell you. When Melas enters into the Church, he causes Spiritual Famines to set in, where the LORD'S True WORD is no longer going forth; Due to the LORD'S True WORD not going forth, it causes the SPIRIT of GOD to Withdraw ITSELF. Then once Melas Settles In the Spiritual Famine into a Church, Leukos follows in behind him, to now bring in FALSE RELIGIONS to influence those within the Church to begin to mix New Age Ideologies and other Religions with the WORD of GOD. And through this mixture of the Clean and Unclean, the congregation is put into Greater Bondage thus causing the SPIRIT of GOD to have both WITHDRAWN itself and CEASE from the Church. AMEN!!!

The LORD showed Zechariah New Jerusalem in **Chapter 8**. The LORD showed him how that HE HIMSELF dwells there and how men, women, boys and girls will be playing in the streets of it (**Zechariah 8:3-5**):

Zechariah 8:3-5 “**3** Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst (**i.e. Center**) of Jerusalem (**New Jerusalem**): and Jerusalem (**New Jerusalem**) shall be called a **city of truth**; and the mountain of the LORD of

HOSTS the holy mountain.⁴ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet **old men and old women dwell in the streets** of Jerusalem (**New Jerusalem**), and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.⁵ And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls **playing in the streets** thereof.”

In **Chapter 9**, Zechariah is given a prophetic word of the LORD JESUS as KING, having Salvation and riding on a donkey which HE would fulfill when HE came into Jerusalem in HIS 1st Coming (**Zechariah 9:9 & Matthew 21:4-7**):

Zechariah 9:9 “**9** Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy KING cometh unto thee: HE is Just, and having Salvation; Lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.”

Matthew 21:1-7 “And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent JESUS two disciples,² Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto ME.³ And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The LORD hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.⁴ All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,⁵ **Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy KING cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.**⁶ And the

disciples went, and did as JESUS commanded them,⁷ And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set HIM thereon.”

The LORD showed Zechariah that HE would be betrayed over 30 pieces of Silver (**Zechariah 11:12-13 & Matthew 27:3,9-10**):

Zechariah 11:12-13 “**12** And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me MY price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for MY price **THIRTY PIECES of SILVER.****13** And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the **THIRTY PIECES of SILVER**, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.”

Matthew 27:3,7-10 “**3** Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the **THIRTY PIECES of SILVER** to the chief priests and elders, And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.⁷ And they took counsel, and **bought with them the potter's field**, to bury strangers in.⁸ Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.⁹ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the **thirty pieces of silver**, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;¹⁰ And gave them for the **potter's field**, as the LORD appointed me.”

The LORD revealed unto Zechariah about HIS Crucifixion. The LORD showed how HE would be looked upon by those that Pierced HIM and how HIS bones would not be broken (**Zechariah 12:10 & John 19:34-37**):

Zechariah 12:10 “**10** And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon ME whom they have **PIERCED**, and they shall mourn for HIM, as one mourneth for his **ONLY SON**, and shall be in bitterness for HIM, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.”

John 19:34,37 “**34** But one of the soldiers with a spear **PIERCED** HIS side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.**37** And again another scripture saith, They shall look on HIM whom they pierced.”

The LORD continued to reveal to Zechariah even more about HIS 1st Coming regarding the wounds of HIS Hands in the Crucifixion and the disciples being scattered after HE was taken (**Zechariah 13:6-7 & Matthew 26:31,56**):

Zechariah 13:6-7 “**6** And one shall say unto HIM, What are these wounds in THINE hands? Then HE shall answer, Those with which **I was wounded in the house of MY friends**.**7** Awake, O sword, against my SHEPHERD, and against the man that is MY fellow, saith the LORD of HOSTS: smite the SHEPHERD, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn MINE hand upon the little ones.”

Matthew 26:31,56 “**31** Then saith JESUS unto them, All ye shall be offended because of ME this night: for it is written, I will smite the SHEPHERD, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.**56** But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook HIM, and fled.”

Then in the entire **Zechariah Ch.14**, the LORD shows Zechariah HIS 2nd Coming with the Mount of Olives in natural Jerusalem being split as part of an Earthquake or Shaking which is a representation of the Destruction to come of the natural Jerusalem. The LORD JESUS also shows Zechariah HIM returning with HIS Saints and how it would be in New Jerusalem with HIM. FATHER JESUS reveals to Zechariah that HE will be KING over all the Earth as the ONE LORD whose NAME is ONE. JESUS is HIS NAME!!! (**Zechariah 14:4-5,7-9,11**):

Zechariah 14:4-9,11 “**4** And HIS feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the **mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south (i.e Destruction)**. **5** And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah

king of Judah: and the **LORD MY GOD shall come, and all the Saints with thee.****6** And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark:**7** But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.**8** And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem (New Jerusalem); half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.**9** And the **LORD shall be KING over all the earth:** in that day shall there be **ONE LORD, and HIS name ONE.**”**11** And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jerusalem (**New Jerusalem coming from JESUS out of Heaven**) shall be **safely inhabited.****21** Yea, every pot (**i.e. Vessels of Honor which is us the Saints**) in Jerusalem (**New Jerusalem**) and in Judah (**i.e. True Worshippers**) shall be holiness unto the LORD of HOSTS: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and see the therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite (**i.e. people that do not belong to the LORD, Spiritual Gentiles**) in the house of the LORD of HOSTS.”

MALACHI

Malachi (H4401) *mal'ākî (mal-aw-kee')* meaning Ministrative or My Messenger. Malachi is credited with writing the Last Book of the Old Testament and he prophesied 400 years before the 1st Coming of the LORD JESUS. He too was part of those of Judah that returned to Jerusalem after their Babylonian captivity and Malachi lived around 100 years after Judah's initial return which that initial return started in the Book of Ezra.

The LORD showed Malachi the Coming of John The Baptist which is someone the LORD showed the Prophet Isaiah also. The LORD showed John preparing the Way of the LORD and how that HE HIMSELF would come suddenly to HIS Temple (**Malachi 3:1 & Matthew 11:10**):

Malachi 3:1 “Behold, I will send **MY Messenger**, and he shall **prepare the way before ME**: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall **suddenly come to HIS Temple**, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of HOSTS.”

Matthew 11:10 “¹⁰For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send **MY messenger** before thy face, which shall **prepare thy way before thee.**”

The LORD revealed to Malach that when HE Comes HE would be as a Refiner's Fire, to be both a Refiner and Purifier of the Saints (**Malachi 3:2-3**):

Malachi 3:2-3 “² But who may abide the day of HIS Coming? and who shall stand when HE appeareth? for he is like a **refiner's fire (WORD of GOD & SPIRIT of GOD)**, and like fullers' soap:³ And HE shall sit as a **refiner** and **purifier** of silver: and HE shall purify the sons of Levi (**i.e. Priests, the Saints**), and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness (**Presenting our Bodies LIVING SACRIFICE & SPIRITUAL SACRIFICES**).

This Refining Process is done in the Saints, so that they may offer up an offering of Righteousness which deals with Spiritual Maturity. As we discussed many times before, we the Saints Present our Bodies as LIVING Sacrifices (**Offering**) to the LORD JESUS. Through FAITH, HIS WORD, and PRAYER, JESUS Refines us, making us an Offering of Righteousness by HIS SPIRIT.

The LORD JESUS reveals HIMSELF to Malachi as the SPIRITUAL SUN with HIM being the SUN of RIGHTEOUSNESS (**Malachi 4:2**):

Malachi 4:2 “² But unto you that fear MY name shall the **SUN of RIGHTEOUSNESS arise with healing in HIS wings**; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.”

Lastly, in the last 2 Verses, the LORD reveals John the Baptist to Malachi a 2nd time with him being the Elijah the Prophet to come (**Malachi 4:5-6, Luke 1:17, Matthew 11:14**):

Malachi 4:5-6 “⁵ Behold, I will send you **Elijah the prophet** before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:⁶ And he shall **turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers**, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.”

Luke 1:17 “¹⁶ And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the LORD their GOD.¹⁷ And he shall go before him in the **spirit and power of Elias**, to **turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just**; to make ready a people prepared for the LORD.

Matthew 11:13-15 “¹³ For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.¹⁴ And if ye will receive it, this is **Elias, which was for to come**.¹⁵ He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.”

We have made it to the End of the Old Testament, Saints. Everyone who properly received and carried the Birthright, was done for you to see JESUS CHRIST. These Patriarchs, Judges, Kings, Prophets and Everyone else, all played their part in

receiving the LORD in a figure and HIS Promises. These people of the Old Testament moved through their lives by FAITH in the LORD GOD JESUS. Some have stumbled and had to repent while others remained upright from beginning to end in JESUS. Nonetheless, FATHER as you've read, has Chosen many firstborn sons and daughters through the history of scripture. Now let us move forward to witness the Coming of OUR LORD & GOD JESUS CHRIST who is THE BIRTHRIGHT and HE is the PROMISE. JESUS brought everything back unto HIMSELF, for HIM to RESTORE ALL THINGS from the Fall of Adam because as the ALMIGHTY GOD, only HE could do it. AMEN!!!!

NEW TESTAMENT

JOHN THE BAPTIST

John the Baptist, a special man unto the LORD. Like Enoch, Elijah and Job before him, he too was part Angel. As I mentioned before in the prior sections of these Special individuals, here is the information a 4th time regarding why the LORD does this. The LORD JESUS will send down one of his angels into the World, to go through the whole process of life to fulfill HIS Predestined WILL for them. The LORD does this every once in a while to combat Satan, his Principality demons and ALL EVIL brought from them and their demonic children in the world. This is also done to usher in FATHER'S TRUTH into the Earth, bringing GOD'S Divine Order so that Mankind can benefit. The LORD revealed this truth about John the Baptist being an Angel to my wife while she was in prayer and HE revealed that HIS name in Heaven was Johaniel (**Jo-Ah-Ni-El**). The others being Enoch, Elijah and Job, was revealed to my mom Monica L. Kirkwood and my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr. during their encounters with the LORD and HIS angels over a decade ago. As I mentioned before, this truth may be hard for you to grasp mentally but this is FATHER'S TRUTH and HE revealed these things for them to be shared with the rest of the Body, to let you know that there is much more to HIS

WORD. Please please pray on these things and JESUS will confirm it, lest you speak evil on things you just don't understand to your own detriment.

The reason/purpose John the Baptist was sent to accomplish, was for him to PREPARE the way of the LORD JESUS'S Coming. The LORD JESUS spoke of John of Baptist to the Prophet Isaiah 700 to 750 years before and the Prophet Malachi 400 years before. At FATHER'S Appointed time, HE sent down HIS Archangel Gabriel to Zacharias, John's father, to tell him of John's coming and how his wife Elisabeth would bare a son named John (**Luke 1:13-14**):

Luke 1:13-14 “¹³ But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.¹⁴ And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.”

Gabriel would tell Zacharias that John would FILLED with HOLY GHOST from the WOMB. Gabriel continued in telling Zacharias that John would be Great in the sight of the LORD, turning MANY to the LORD and that John shall not drink any Wine or Strong Drink which shows that he was to be a Nazarite both naturally and Spiritually (**Luke 1:15-16**):

Luke 1:15-16 “¹⁵For he shall be great in the sight of the LORD, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink (**i.e.Nazarite**); and he shall be **filled with the HOLY GHOST, even from his mother's womb.**¹⁶ And many of the children of Israel shall he **turn to the LORD their GOD.**”

Gabriel then quoted **Malachi** to Zacharias in telling him that John would go before the LORD in the Spirit and Power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the Disobedient to the Wisdom of the Just, to make Ready a people prepared to the LORD (**Luke 1:17**):

Luke 1:17 “¹⁷And he shall go before HIM in the **Spirit and Power of Elias**, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the LORD.”

Everything would happen just as Gabriel said and now read what happens at Mary’s arrival while Elisabeth was 6 months pregnant with John:

Luke 1:41-45 “⁴¹And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was **FILLED with the HOLY GHOST:**⁴² And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among

women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.⁴³ And whence is this to me, that the **mother of my LORD** should come to me?⁴⁴ For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.⁴⁵ And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the LORD.”

John the Baptist was so special to FATHER that both he and his mother Elisabeth were **FILLED with the HOLY GHOST**. Elisabeth is the 1st person filled with the LORD’S SPIRIT. Then just as the **Prophet Joel** said about **Daughters Prophecy**, Elisabeth prophesied and preached unto Mary of her being Blessed and of JESUS in her calling Mary, the Mother of my LORD. The LORD JESUS Blessed Elisabeth to experience the Outpouring of HIS SPIRIT before the time of **Acts Ch.2**. This was done as a precursor of how FATHER JESUS would use women also to proclaim and preach about HIM. This is how special John was to the LORD, seeing that he was Predestined to come, spoken of out of the moth of Isaiah and Malachi. Then when John was born, the LORD opened up Zacharias’s mouth to say that his son’s name is John, and he too was **FILLED with the HOLY GHOST**. Once Zecharias was filled with the SPIRIT, like Elisabeth, he too began prophesying/preaching about the Coming of the LORD JESUS and what John would grow up to be (**Luke 1:67-79**).

This was Preordained by the LORD and John, his mother Elisabeth and his father Zacharias being FILLED with the LORD'S SPIRIT, was them receiving the Birthright from the LORD. Elisabeth and Zacharias were the 1st to prophesy/preach of the LORD's Coming right before HIS Birth. Now we are moving on to speak on John the Baptist.

John's name is the Greek derivative (**G2491**) *iōannēs* (**ee-o-an'-nace**) of the Hebrew name Johanna or Jehohanan (**H3110 to H3076**) *yôḥānān* (**yo-khaw-nawn'**) meaning JEHOVAH has Graced of JEHOVAH Favoured. As you've seen already, the LORD'S favor was upon John prior to him being born seeing that the LORD HIMSELF sent HIS Angel to announce him into the world. John is called the Prophet of the HIGHEST that goes before the LORD JESUS to Prepare HIS Ways (**Luke 1:76**). Let us look into that Phrase **Prepare HIS Ways**. Prepare in Greek is (**G2090**) *hetoimazō* (**het-oy-mad'-zo**) meaning to Prepare, Make Ready. The word Ways in Greek is (**G3598**) *hodos* (**hod-os'**) meaning a Road, a Progress (the route, act or distance), a journey. John's calling was to get people **Prepared** and **Ready** on their individual **road** to the LORD JESUS. John was to help the people to **Progress** in the LORD JESUS and to begin their **Journey** unto HIM.

The scripture says that John Waxed Strong in the SPIRIT and was in the deserts until the day of his shewing (**Luke 1:80**). The phrase Waxed Strong in the Greek is (**G2901**) *krataioō* (**krat-ah-yo'-o**) meaning to Empower, increase in Vigor, be Strengthened. The LORD **Empowered** John and caused him to **Increase in Vigor** by HIS SPIRIT during his time in the Spiritual Wilderness unto Maturity. Then when John's Time of Shewing came, he Baptized in the wilderness, preaching the Baptism of Repentance for the Remission of Sins (**Mark 1:4**):

Mark 1:4 “⁴John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.”

John the Baptist was also known to baptize people in the Jordan River (**Matthew 3:6, Mark 1:5**). This is the same Jordan where Elisha had Namaan immerse himself 7 times (**2 Kings 5:14**), being a foreshadow of Baptism in the New Testament. John understood his calling fully by the LORD'S SPIRIT within him, baptized with water, where people would repent, confessing their sins. In John doing this, the people would be made Spiritually CLEAN before the LORD JESUS because John knew that OUR JESUS would come to then Baptize & FILL those that are made Clean and Ready with the FIRE of the HOLY GHOST (**Luke 3:16 & Matthew 3:11**):

Luke 3:16 “¹⁶ John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but ONE mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: HE shall baptize you with the **HOLY GHOST and with FIRE:**”

Matthew 3:11 “¹¹ I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance. but HE that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: HE shall baptize you with the **HOLY GHOST, and with FIRE:**”

Then a defining moment occurred, where JESUS OUR GOD came to John to be Baptized by him in the Jordan river. John knowing who CHRIST JESUS is calls HIM the LAMB OF GOD which Taketh away the SIN of the World (**John 1:29**). John knew that his Birthright calling was to only get things ready for JESUS and John humbled himself before FATHER, in saying that he needs to be Baptized of HIM (**Matthew 3:14**). Look what JESUS tells him in response:

Matthew 3:15 “¹⁵ And JESUS answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it **becometh us to fulfil ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS.** Then he suffered him.”

John was Blessed to prepare the people for CHRIST JESUS but he was also given the wonderful opportunity to Baptize his LORD and OUR LORD. John the Baptist baptized THE BIRTHRIGHT JESUS CHRIST and he was Filled with THE BIRTHRIGHT being the LORD JESUS’S HOLY SPIRIT!! Just Amazing Saints.

John the Baptist was that Elijah to come from the Book of **Malachi**. John as Elijah, is part of the Elijah company of the 2 Witnesses, that is composed of an Elijah and Moses Company (**Revelation Ch.11**); while JESUS placed HIMSELF under the Moses company because in HIS 1st Coming, HE came as the **FULLFILLER of the LAW** that HE gave unto Moses in Mount Sinai.

Let us discuss this also. The scripture tells us that John the Baptist came in the Spirit and Power of Elijah. As we discussed before in Elijah & Elisha's section, the Spirit of Elijah is the LORD'S HOLY SPIRIT that was upon Elijah. And by the LORD'S SPIRIT on Elijah, the LORD would use him to do mighty things. The same applies to John because with John walking in the Spirit and Power of Elijah, it speaks to the LORD'S SPIRIT being within him to do mighty things through CHRIST.

By the LORD'S SPIRIT, John the Baptist also walked in the **Fruit of Meekness, Humility**. John walked in his calling, having full confidence in the LORD JESUS, knowing that HE is ABOVE ALL. Look what John says below:

John 3:28-36 ²⁷ John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.²⁸ Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, **I am not the CHRIST, but that I am sent before HIM.**²⁹ HE that hath the bride is the BRIDEGROOM: but the **friend of the bridegroom**, which standeth and heareth

HIM, rejoiceth greatly because of the BRIDEGROOM'S voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.³⁰ **HE must increase, but I must decrease.**³¹ HE that cometh from above is **ABOVE ALL**: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: HE that cometh from heaven is ABOVE ALL.³² And what HE hath seen and heard, that HE testifieth; and no man receiveth HIS testimony.³³ He that hath received HIS testimony hath set to his seal that GOD is TRUE.³⁴ For HE whom GOD hath sent speaketh the words of GOD: for **GOD giveth not the SPIRIT by measure unto HIM.**³⁵ The FATHER loveth the SON, and hath given all things into HIS hand.³⁶ He that believeth on the SON hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the SON shall not see life; but the wrath of GOD abideth on him.”

John understood his assignment in the world and how it's all about JESUS. He accomplished his calling without spot or blemish and was able to articulate the very utmost importance of JESUS and WHO HE IS in his Last Testimony above, when questioned by his own disciples. The verse that always sticks out in showing John's mindset of Humility is in **Verse 30** that says, “**HE (CHRIST JESUS) must Increase and I must Decrease.**” The word Decrease in this verse in Greek is (G1642) *elattoō* (el-at-to'-o) meaning to lessen (in rank or influence), decrease, make lower. Increase in Greek for this verse is (G837) *auxanō* (owx-an'-o) meaning to grow, enlarge, increase. John knew that the time of his departure was at hand because the LORD made him aware by HIS SPIRIT. So, instead of John

loving his life, he HUMBLED, **Lessened, decreased and lowered** himself, knowing his calling and race was done. John the Baptist moved himself aside because it was the LORD JESUS'S Time, where HE must be EXALTED ABOVE ALL.

John would later be imprisoned by Herod at the influence of his wife Herodias, all because John called them out for their sin. John would be Beheaded and his head placed on a plate (**i.e. charger**)(**Matthew 14:1-12 & Mark 6:14-29**). John was a Righteous, Innocent, Just and Holy man killed because he called out the sin of the Kings of the Earth in Herod. His disciples would come to take up his body and buried him in a tomb. The LORD JESUS, after already knowing and hearing John was killed, would honor HIS friend of the Bridegroom, and gave John the Baptist Tribute (**Matthew 11:9-15**):

Matthew 11:9-15 “⁹But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.¹⁰ For this is he, of whom it is written, **Behold, I send MY Messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.**¹¹

Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a **Greater than John the Baptist**: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.¹² And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.¹³ For all the

prophets and the law prophesied until John.¹⁴ And if ye will receive it, **this is Elias, which was for to come.**¹⁵ He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.”

The LORD JESUS said John was more than a prophet and that there hath not risen a Greater than John the Baptist. No greater testimony could John have received than what the LORD GOD JESUS said about him. John the Baptist was a special man to the LORD, being a friend of the BRIDEGROOM and John rejoiced in the SPIRIT to hear JESUS’S Voice when HE came to see him in Jordan. JESUS Fulfilled his joy in his life and he died in Peace. Though John the Baptist died, he is present with our LORD JESUS in the Kingdom of Heaven and he fulfilled the calling by which the LORD sent him to the Earth to do. And that calling was to PREPARE the people for CHRIST JESUS Coming. AMEN!!!

CHRIST JESUS

THE BIRTHRIGHT

JESUS OUR LORD and OUR GOD is the SPIRITUAL BIRTHRIGHT that has been given through the thousands of years of History, to bring mankind up to HIS 1st Coming. The Saints of the Old Testament, all received JESUS through FAITH and the LORD JESUS gave them each a Calling to fulfill for HIS Glory, all part of the very BIRTHRIGHT they received. They did not get to physically see the fulfillment of what the LORD showed them regarding HIS 1st Coming in their lifetime, but the Saints of GOD moved forward, believing the Future Promises to Come. JESUS is that PROMISE and HE came HIMSELF, being THE BIRTHRIGHT and ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, to bring ALL THINGS back in Order due to Adam's Fall in the Heavenly Garden. By Adam's Sin death entered into the world, for in Adam all DIE but OUR JESUS, who is the LAST ADAM shall all be made ALIVE (**1 Corinthians 15:22**). Again, JESUS is the BIRTHRIGHT and the PROMISE that accompanies it. Let us honor OUR LORD

and OUR GOD CHRIST JESUS to show how all things lead to HIM because it's all about HIM. AMEN.

JESUS is the LORD GOD that created both Adam and Eve (**Genesis 2:7 & Genesis 2:22**). JESUS is the Promise of the **SEED** that shall Bruise the Head of the Serpent (**Genesis 3:15**). Like Abel who was killed being Innocent (**Genesis 4:8**), JESUS being Innocent allowed HIMSELF to be put to death on the Cross, even though no cause of Death was found in HIM. JESUS is the **ANOTHER SEED** in Seth, signifying the PROMISE made in **Genesis Ch.3** would still be fulfilled (**Genesis 4:25**). JESUS is the one Enoch walked with and by Enoch's FAITH, the LORD JESUS Translated him (**Genesis 5:24**). JESUS is the one who commanded Noah to build the Ark and who brought the Flood of Judgment against the Fallen Angels and their children the Giants, by which the Earth was corrupted (**Genesis Ch.6 & 7**). JESUS is the one who Chose Noah's middle son Shem, who carried HIS name and nature being an Upright man. JESUS chose Shem's 3rd son Arphaxad who walked in HIS divine government (**Genesis 10:22**). JESUS is that **SEED** that ALL nations of the world would be **BLESSED** in Abraham's day (**Genesis 22:18**). JESUS is the **RAM (i.e. Mature LAMB)** that was offered in Isaac's place in the Chosen Mount Moriah (**Genesis 22:13**). JESUS is the same LORD that Jacob saw above the Ladder, with angels ascending and descending on it (**Genesis 28:12-13**). Then like Joseph, JESUS was betrayed, and cast into prison

being innocent (**Genesis Ch.37 and Ch.39**). In Judah, JESUS is that **SHILOH** to come gathering HIS people unto HIM (**Genesis 49:10**). JESUS chose Judah's 4th son Pharez, who was made strong in HIM and remained obedient unto HIM (**Genesis 38:28-30**). JESUS is the one who reversed the Birthright in Joseph's sons, restoring it unto the descendants of Manasseh because of the sins Ephraim's descendants wrought. JESUS is the ONE Moses saw and spoke to on Mount Sinai. JESUS is that I AM THAT I AM (**Exodus 3:14**) and HE is the **PROPHET like Moses** that HE HIMSELF told Moses would come (**Deuteronomy 18:15,18**). JESUS filled Bezaleel with HIS SPIRIT, to do the work of building the Tabernacle which was a foreshadow of heavenly things (**Exodus 31:3**).

JESUS chose Joshua and through him JESUS displayed HIMSELF to be a **Man of WAR**, in strengthening Joshua to rid the demonic nations from off the Promised Land (**Joshua Ch.1 to Ch.12**). JESUS used Joshua to save Rahab the Canaanite woman, who through her FAITH in accepting the LORD, was included in HIS genealogy being grafted in amongst Israel (**Joshua Ch.6**). JESUS allowed HIS SPIRIT to come upon Othniel to prevail over the King of Mesopotamia (**Judges 3:10**). JESUS chose Deborah as Judge, Prophetess, and Gatekeeper, to rule Israel and HE gave her victory over the Canaanites (**Judges 4:16-24**). JESUS chose Gideon as Judge, using him to destroy the Midianites with only 300 men (**Judges 7:15-19**). JESUS is the TRUE, HOLY, **NAZARITE** that Samson was

supposed to be a reflection of if he would have lived wholly according to the LORD'S WILL (**Judges Ch.13-16**). JESUS grafted in the Moabite Ruth, redeeming her as the **TRUE NEARKINSMAN REDEEMER** through Boaz (**Ruth Ch.3**). JESUS is the ONE Hannah was praying to and JESUS blessed her womb to give birth to the Prophet Samuel (**Samuel 1:20**). JESUS honored Faithful Samuel as a Prophet, not letting any of his words fall to the ground (**1 Samuel 3:19**). The LORD JESUS raised King David as a King-Priest and Prophet to be a direct reflection of HIM under the Order of Melchizedek and through David's lineage, JESUS would come in the flesh. JESUS even chose Solomon as the one to continue David's lineage that HE would come through and used him to build the Temple (**1 Kings Ch.6, Ch.8**). JESUS used both Elijah and Elisha to perform Miracles in Israel as a foreshadow of what HE would do to a greater extent at HIS 1st Coming. JESUS, who is OUR LORD & GOD, answered Elijah's prayer, bringing down FIRE from Heaven to Consume his burnt offering (**1 Kings Ch.18**) and JESUS opened the eyes of Elisha's servant, so that he could see the Heavenly Host there to war on their behalf (**2 Kings Ch.6**).

JESUS chose Joash, using Jehosheba to protect him as an infant and when he was raised up as King, JESUS used him to **repair the Breaches of the Temple** (**2 Kings Ch.11 to Ch.12**). JESUS is the one who **Healed** Hezekiah and added 15 years unto his Life (**2 Kings 20:5**) and JESUS is the one who sent HIS Angel to

slay 185,000 of the Assyrian army (**2 Kings 19:35, Isaiah 37:36**). JESUS Chose Josiah 300 years before he was born, and when he was made King, JESUS used him to Destroy ALL wickedness in Judah (**2 Kings Ch.22-23**). JESUS is the One who Ezra prayed to when asking for Safety as he traveled from Babylon to Jerusalem and JESUS called Ezra to teach Judah HIS WORD (**Book of Ezra**). JESUS Chose Nehemiah to **Repair the Walls of Jerusalem** which he obeyed and JESUS is that **PULPIT** in **Nehemiah Ch.8**. JESUS is the ONE that Blessed Esther was Favor, making her Queen as a foreshadow of the Church. JESUS predestined Job to go through Affliction and Trouble which he endured. JESUS is the ONE who answered Job out of the Whirlwind and at the latter part of Job's life, JESUS Blessed him more than his beginning (Book of Job).

Then in the midst of the time of the Kings, JESUS sent out HIS Prophets who would speak of HIS Coming. JESUS is The **SUFFERING SERVANT** of **Isaiah Ch.53**, HE is **IMMANUEL**, being **GOD with us** in **Isaiah Ch.7** and HE is **STEM & BRANCH of JESSE** in **Isaiah Ch.11**. JESUS is the **RIGHTEOUS BRANCH** of **Jeremiah CH.23**, HE is the ONE who would establish the **New Covenant**, where HE would put HIS **LAW in the Inward parts** in **Jeremiah Ch.31**, and HE is the **KING** who will sent up **HIS THRONE in ELAM** at HIS Return in **Jeremiah Ch.49**. JESUS is the ONE that was in the Heavenly vehicle Ezekiel saw in **Ezekiel Ch.1**, HE is the **RIGHTFUL KING** of **Ezekiel Ch.36**, HE

is the **ONE SHEPHERD** sent to feed HIS Sheep in **Ezekiel Ch.34** and JESUS is that **LORD who is THERE** in city of New Jerusalem in **Ezekiel Ch.48**. JESUS is the **ANCIENT of DAYS** on the **THRONE** and HE is the **SON of MAN coming with the Clouds of Heaven in Daniel Ch.7**. JESUS is the **MESSIAH THE PRINCE** who came to bring an **End of Sin and Reconciliation for Iniquity in Daniel Ch.9**. JESUS is the **LIVING GOD** who shall gather HIS Saints on the **Day of Jezreel in Hosea Ch.1**. JESUS is the ONE who **Poured out HIS SPIRIT upon ALL flesh in Joel Ch.2** and HE is the **LORD GOD**, who will **Judge** the nations in the **Valley of Jehoshaphat in Joel Ch.3**. JESUS revealed to Amos the **darkness** to come upon the land during **HIS Crucifixion in Amos Ch.8** and HE is the ONE who **raised up the Tabernacle of David, who the Gentiles shall call upon by FAITH in Amos Ch.9**. JESUS OUR LORD sent out HIS Saints from Mount Zion (**i.e. New Jerusalem**) in the 1st Resurrection to judge the Mount of Esau in **Obadiah**. JESUS Died and Resurrected the **3rd Day** as reflected by Jonah being in the Fish's belly and coming out Alive **after 3 days**. JESUS is the **EVERLASTING GOD** who came out of Bethlehem as **RULER in Micah Ch.5**. JESUS is the **REVENGER of HIS Saints** who is so **GLORIOUS** that the Clouds are but **Dust to HIS Feet in Nahum Ch.1**. JESUS is the **SAVIOR & DELIVERER** of HIS people who will **Destroy the Head of the House of the Wicked in Habakkuk Ch.3**. JESUS is that **PREPARED SACRIFICE** who

separated unto HIMSELF a people in **Zephaniah Ch.1** and HE is the **MIGHTY GOD** who will rejoice over HIS Saints at the day of Gathering in **Zephaniah Ch.3**. JESUS is that **GREATER GLORY** that walked inside the 2nd Temple and HE is the **TRUE SIGNET** that Zerubbabel represented in **Haggai Ch.2**. JESUS is the **SERVANT THE BRANCH** in **Zechariah Ch.3**, HE is the **LOWLY (i.e. HUMBLE) KING** having **SALVATION** riding on a foal in **Zechariah Ch.9** and JESUS is the **ONE KING** and **ONE LORD** who rules over ALL the Earth in **Zechariah Ch.14**. Lastly, JESUS is the **REFINER'S FIRE** and **SUN of RIGHTEOUSNESS with Healing in HIS Wings** in **Malachi Ch.3** and **Ch.4**.
 AMEN AND AMEN Saints!!!!!!

JESUS is ALL those THINGS. JESUS who is GOD, is the BIRTHRIGHT and HE is the PROMISE that accompanies it. JESUS was born by a Special Woman Predestined by HIM in Mary and through her HE would come to fulfill the LAW HE gave to Moses. Mary was chosen long before her own birth by JESUS to be HIS mother with her being mentioned in **Isaiah Ch.7**, not by name but under the title of Virgin. JESUS deemed Mary as Blessed and Highly Favored and JESUS overshadowed her by HIS SPIRIT; And through her womb HE came into the world as the **SON of MAN**, showing HIS Humanity. AMEN!!! Even now, no one has privileges like Mary in Heaven because she was the LORD's mother. JESUS also uses her to minister to 300 women around the world but some

unfortunately have taken these encounters and have begun to worship her when that was never the purpose. JESUS was her SON because HE was born through her in the earth but HE is still Her LORD & GOD just as HE is OUR LORD & GOD. This is one of the many errors of the Catholic Church. They have taken Mary and the other Saints and worship them which is IDOLATRY. Mary was and is Special unto the LORD and she resides in the 4th Realm as I discussed in great detail in Noah's section. This is a Truth that will be hard for you to digest but I truly encourage you to pray on this and I mean really pray so that the LORD can confirm HIS TRUTH. This is the TRUTH the LORD revealed to my mom Monica L. Kirkwood and my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr. over a decade ago during a period of time where they would have Encounters from the LORD and HIS Angels. She was NOT part Angel like Enoch, Elijah, Job and John the Baptist but she was Special to FATHER JESUS being spoken of 700 to 750 years before she was born. This is another example of PREDESTINATION.

Now pivoting back to JESUS. Once HE was Baptized, HIS OWN SPIRIT came down upon HIM like a dove in the Jordan river. JESUS would then go to the Wilderness. Like Moses and Elijah, JESUS would be there for **40 days and 40 nights** and was tempted of the Devil (**i.e. Leviathan**) but JESUS as our CHIEF EXAMPLE, showed how to deal with that demonic spirit by USING HIS WORD. The LORD JESUS overcame that demon by HIS WORD and the scripture tells us

that HIS Angels came and Ministered unto HIM (**Matthew 4:1-11**). Then look at this detail in **Luke Ch.4**:

Luke 4:14 “¹⁴ And JESUS returned in the power of the SPIRIT into Galilee: and there went out a fame of HIM through all the region round about.”

JESUS after being in that Spiritual Wilderness, HE Returned in the **POWER of HIS SPIRIT**. Remember this too, John the Baptist knowing who JESUS is said that that the SPIRIT was NOT given to HIM by **MEASURE**. Measure in the Greek is (**G3358**) *metron* (**met'-ron**) meaning a limited portion. JESUS did NOT have a **limited portion** of the SPIRIT but HE walked in the **UNLIMITED POWER of HIS SPIRIT**. Why is that? The answer is because JESUS is GOD and HE is the SPIRIT OF GOD. It's HIS SPIRIT Saints. AMEN!!

JESUS in the Power of the SPIRIT began HIS Ministry of **Purification, Redemption, Reconciliation and Restoration**, to bring Mankind unto HIMSELF. HE was 30 years old when HIS Ministry started which coincided with the Levitical Priesthood, with how a Priest begins to work in the Tabernacle at the age of 30:

Numbers 4:3 “³ From **THIRTY** years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the **WORK in the tabernacle of the congregation**.

Luke 3:23 “²³ And JESUS HIMSELF began to be about **THIRTY** years of age,”

The LORD JESUS came to fulfil the LAW HE gave to Moses which is why HE started at the age of 30 because HE is our GREAT HIGH PRIEST. JESUS shown to Mankind a NEW type of Priesthood because instead of HIM working in the physical Temple like the Levitical Priest of the Old Covenant, HIM being the TRUE SPIRITUAL TEMPLE & TABERNACLE performed HIS priestly duties in the streets, in the hilltops, and wherever HE went. As OUR HIGH PRIEST, HE would teach the TRUTH of HIS WORD wherever people gathered unto HIM. HE also would bless the people, heal the sick, cast out demons, feed the multitudes and raise the dead. This New Priesthood was SPIRITUAL and was not bound by the 4 walls of the physical Temple. This is the same Priesthood that JESUS swore unto King David while in prayer through song and even allowed David to be part of in his day to reflect HIS Coming. This is the FOREVER Spiritual Priesthood under the **Order of MELCHIZEDEK (Psalms 110:4)**. OUR JESUS displayed this New Priesthood in HIMSELF, in both WORD and in the POWER of HIS SPIRIT.

AMEN!!!

By HIS POWER, HE healed the Sick:

Matthew 4:23-24 ^{“23} And JESUS went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and **healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.**²⁴ And HIS fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto HIM all **sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments**, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; **and HE healed them.**”

Matthew 8:16-17 ^{“16} When the even was come, they brought unto HIM many that were possessed with devils: and HE cast out the spirits with HIS WORD, and **healed all that were sick:**¹⁷ That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, **HIMSELF took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.**”

John 5:5-9 ^{“5} And a certain man was there, which had an **infirmity thirty and eight years.**⁶ When JESUS saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, HE saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?⁷ The impotent man answered HIM, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.⁸ **JESUS saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.**⁹ **And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked:** and on the same day was the sabbath.”

Mark 1:30-34 ^{“30} But Simon's wife's mother lay **sick of a fever**, and anon they tell HIM of her.³¹ And **HE came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her**, and she ministered unto them.³² And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto HIM all that were **diseased**, and them that were possessed with devils.³³ And all the city was gathered together at the door.³⁴ And **HE healed many that were sick of divers diseases**, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew HIM.”

John 9:1-7 “And as JESUS passed by, he saw a man which was **blind from his birth**.² And HIS disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?³ JESUS answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of GOD should be made manifest in him.⁴ I must work the works of HIM that sent ME, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.⁵ As long as I AM in the world, I AM the light of the world.⁶ When HE had thus spoken, **HE spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and HE anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,**⁷ And said unto him, **Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.**”

Matthew 9:20-22 ^{“20} And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind HIM, and touched the hem of HIS

garment.²¹ For she said within herself, If I may but touch HIS garment, I shall be whole.²² But **JESUS turned HIM about, and when HE saw her, HE said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.**”

By OUR LORD & GOD JESUS’S POWER HE cleansed the lepers:

Luke 17:12-16 “¹² And as HE entered into a certain village, there met HIM **ten men that were lepers**, which stood afar off:¹³ And they lifted up their voices, and said, JESUS, MASTER, have mercy on us.¹⁴ **And when HE saw them, HE said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.**¹⁵ And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified GOD,¹⁶ And fell down on his face at HIS feet, giving HIM thanks: and he was a Samaritan.”

Matthew 8:2-3 “² And, behold, there came a **leper** and worshipped HIM, saying, LORD, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.³ And **JESUS put forth HIS hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.**”

The LORD JESUS by the POWER of HIS SPIRIT fed the multitude on 2 separate occasions:

Matthew 14:16-21 ¹⁶But JESUS said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.¹⁷ And they say unto HIM, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.¹⁸ HE said, Bring them hither to me.¹⁹ And HE commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, HE blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to HIS disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.²⁰ **And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.**²¹ **And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.**

Matthew 15:34-38 ³⁴And JESUS saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.³⁵ And HE commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.³⁶ And **HE took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to HIS disciples,** and the disciples to the multitude.³⁷ **And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.**³⁸ **And they that did eat were four thousand men,** beside women and children.

By JESUS'S UNLIMITED POWER, HE cast out demons:

Luke 8:27-33 ²⁷And when HE went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had **devils long time**, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.²⁸ When he saw JESUS, he cried out, and fell down

before HIM, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, JESUS, thou SON of GOD MOST HIGH? I beseech thee, torment me not.²⁹ (For HE had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)³⁰ And JESUS asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, **Legion (144,000 demons were inside this man):** because many devils were entered into him.³¹ And they besought HIM that HE would not command them to go out into the **deep (i.e. the Abyss, bottomless pit).**³² And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought HIM that he would suffer them to enter into them. And HE suffered them.³³ **Then went the devils out of the man,** and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.”

Mark 1:23-26 “²³ And there was in their synagogue a man with an **unclean spirit;** and he cried out,²⁴ Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou JESUS of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the HOLY ONE of GOD.²⁵ And JESUS **rebuked** him, saying, **Hold thy peace, and come out of him.**²⁶ And when the **unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.**”

Mark 9:25-27 ^{“25} When JESUS saw that the people came running together, HE rebuked the **foul spirit**, saying unto him, **Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.**²⁶ **And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him:** and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.²⁷ But JESUS took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.”

Luke 4:41 ^{“41} And **devils also came out of many**, crying out, and saying, THOU art CHRIST the SON of GOD. And HE **rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that HE was CHRIST.**”

Luke 13:10-13 ^{“11} And, behold, there was a woman which had a **spirit of infirmity eighteen years**, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.¹² And when JESUS saw her, HE called her to HIM, and said unto her, **Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.**¹³ **And HE laid HIS hands on her: and immediately she was made straight**, and glorified GOD.”

And by the LORD JESUS’S POWER HE Raised the Dead:

John 11:39-44 ^{“39} JESUS said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto HIM, LORD, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.⁴⁰ JESUS saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of GOD?⁴¹ Then they took away the

stone from the **place where the dead was laid**. And JESUS lifted up HIS eyes, and said, FATHER, I thank thee that THOU hast heard ME.⁴² And I knew that THOU hearest ME always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that THOU hast sent ME.⁴³ And when **HE thus had spoken, HE cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.**⁴⁴ **And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. JESUS saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.**”

Mark 5:39-42 ^{“39} And when HE was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the **damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.**⁴⁰ And they laughed HIM to scorn. But when HE had put them all out, HE taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with HIM, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.⁴¹ And **HE took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.**⁴² **And straightway the damsel arose, and walked;** for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.”

Luke 7:12-16 ^{“12} Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a **dead man carried out, the only son of his mother,** and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.¹³ And when the LORD saw her, HE had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.¹⁴ And **HE came and**

touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And HE said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.¹⁵ And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And HE delivered him to his mother.¹⁶ And there came a fear on all: and they glorified GOD, saying, That a **GREAT PROPHET** is risen up among us; and, That GOD hath visited HIS people.”

JESUS then in the midst of Performing such miracles all over, HE chose 12 Disciples who would become the Apostles and the LORD would reveal unto them the MYSTERIES of HIS KINGDOM:

Matthew 10:1-4 “And when HE had called unto HIM **HIS twelve disciples**, HE gave them POWER against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.² Now the names of the twelve Apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;³ Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus;⁴ Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed HIM.”

Matthew 13:11 “¹¹ HE answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the **MYSTERIES of the KINGDOM of HEAVEN**, but to them it is not given.”

JESUS in fulfilling **Psalms 78:2** “²**I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings (i.e. Hidden) of old:**” spoke in an estimated of 30 to 50 parables; With some of the most commonly known being The Good Samaritan (**Luke 10:30-37**), The Prodigal Son (**Luke 15:11-32**), The Sower (**Matthew 13:3-23**), The Mustard Seed (**Matthew 13:31-32**), The Talents (**Matthew 25:14-30**), The Lost Sheep (**Luke 15:4-7**) and the Ten Virgins (**Matthew 25:1-13**).

JESUS spoke out against the Brood of Vipers who were of their father Satan in the Pharisees and Sadducees. JESUS was coming against that religious demonic spirit of Leviathan that thrives in Traditions of men churches and that snake Spirit of Witchcraft Python, along with the other snake demons, that was operating through the Pharisees and Sadducees. JESUS would speak against them multiple times, especially in **Matthew Ch.23** for almost the entire chapter, where HE cuts through them by the TRUTH of HIS WORD, seeing through their outward appearance. Here are some other times HE spoke against them also:

Matthew 16:1-4, 6-12 “The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired HIM that HE would shew them a sign from heaven.² HE answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.³ And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. **O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye**

not discern the signs of the times?⁴ **A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.** And HE left them, and departed.⁶ Then JESUS said unto them, Take heed and **beware of the LEAVEN of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.**⁷ And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.⁸ Which when JESUS perceived, HE said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?⁹ Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?¹⁰ Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?¹¹ How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?¹² Then understood they how that **HE bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the DOCTRINE of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.**”

Matthew 22:15-22 ¹⁵ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle HIM in HIS talk.¹⁶ And they sent out unto HIM their disciples with the Herodians, saying, MASTER, we know that THOU art true, and teachest the way of GOD in truth, neither carest THOU for any man: for THOU regardest not the person of men.¹⁷ Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?¹⁸ But JESUS perceived their wickedness, and said,

Why tempt ye ME, ye hypocrites?¹⁹ Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto HIM a penny.²⁰ And HE saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?²¹ They say unto HIM, Caesar's. Then saith HE unto them, **Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto GOD the things that are GOD'S.**²² When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left HIM, and went their way."

Matthew 23:27-36 ²⁷Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! **for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.**²⁸ Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but **within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.**²⁹ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! **because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,**³⁰ And say, **If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.**³¹ Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that **ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.**³² Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.³³ **Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?**³⁴ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and **some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:**³⁵ That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon

the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.³⁶ Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.”

JESUS even though HE IS GOD, HE displayed the utmost humility in Praying unto HIMSELF and Teaching the people on how to HONOR HIM (**Mathew 6:9-13, John 17:11, Luke 11:9-10, Matthew 6:6, John 14:13, and Matthew Ch.5**) . This was all done because JESUS was unto us the PERFECT EXAMPLE of how we are to carry ourselves in being Humble, Prayerful and always Honoring HIM in everything that we do (**1 Peter 2:21**):

1 Peter 2:21 ^{“21} For even hereunto were ye called: because CHRIST also suffered for us, leaving us an **EXAMPLE**, that ye should follow HIS steps:”

JESUS also showed HIMSELF to be GOD in the Gospel of John. We find out in **John Ch.1** that JESUS is the WORD and that WORD was GOD and as both the WORD & GOD, HE became Flesh dwelling among us. There is NO SEPARATION here. JESUS is the WORD of GOD because HE IS GOD. Not only does the **Gospel of John** provide this detail, it goes further with the **7 I AM statements** which I say is actually **8**. These very statements show JESUS as GOD being the very same I AM that sent Moses in **Exodus Ch.3**. I AM was a New Name the LORD JESUS gave to Moses to present HIMSELF to Israel in Egypt. So

now over fourteen to fifteen hundred years later from Exodus, JESUS coming down HIMSELF used it in the exact same way. JESUS did this on purpose to tell them exactly who HE is. Below is the Exodus verse and the 8 I AM statements for you to see that JESUS is the I AM:

Exodus 3:14 “¹⁴ And GOD said unto Moses, **I AM THAT I AM**: and HE said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, **I AM** hath sent me unto you.”

John 8:58 “⁵⁸ JESUS said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, **I AM**.”

John. 8:12 “¹² Then spake JESUS again unto them, saying, **I AM** the LIGHT of the world: he that followeth ME shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the LIGHT of LIFE.”

John 10:7 “⁷ Then said JESUS unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, **I AM** the DOOR of the sheep.”

John 10:11 “¹¹ **I AM** the GOOD SHEPHERD: the GOOD SHEPHERD giveth HIS life for the sheep.”

John 11:25 “²⁵ JESUS said unto her, **I AM** the RESURRECTION, and the LIFE: he that believeth in ME, though he were dead, yet shall he live:”

John 14:6 “**6** JESUS saith unto him, **I AM** the WAY, the TRUTH, and the LIFE: no man cometh unto the FATHER, but by ME (**because HE is the FATHER**).”

John 15:1 “ **I AM** the TRUE VINE, and MY FATHER is the HUSBANDMAN.”

You must understand through the reading of this book that JESUS is GOD of both the Old and New Testament. We are not polytheistic but we are monotheistic, believing in ONE GOD and HIS Name is ONE, and JESUS is the ONE & ONLY GOD we serve Saints. JESUS is the LORD GOD of the Old Testament and HE is the same today, being both LORD and GOD. JESUS made this clear while HE was here and HE only pointed to the FATHER because HE is our **PERFECT EXAMPLE** on how to FOLLOW HIM.

The Apostles knew who JESUS was and is. Even after the Apostles passed away, Ignatius (**50-117 AD**), Apostle John’s disciple, in his letters to the early churches called JESUS GOD multiple times. Polycarp (**69-155 AD**), another disciple of the Apostle John, taught the same thing, Justin Martyr (**100-165 AD**), Melito of Sardis (**died 180 AD**), Irenaeus of Lyons (**130-202 AD**), these all held the Truth that JESUS is GOD. The early church understood this now almost forgotten truth about JESUS and even the Pharisees understood what JESUS was

saying when HE said **I AM**; but division crept in amongst the body of CHRIST in 325 AD at the Council of Nicaea after the division that already started from the Arian Heresy just prior to that, challenging who JESUS is and they split HIM up into THREE different entities of equal importance under what we now know as the Trinity. The word Trinity or Trinitas in Latin was first used by Tertullian in his attempts to describe the nature of the LORD being 3 distinct persons around 200-213 AD but it was deemed official doctrine by the Council of Nicaea in 325 AD and again at the Council at Constantinople in 381 AD. This was not the LORD'S doing Saints but it was man's lack of understanding the True natures of JESUS. They wrestled with the WORD and this caused division to settle in amongst them which has carried on into our day unfortunately.

JESUS is FATHER, and HE came being born of mankind through Mary which now makes HIM the SON and when HE Ascended as HE promised, HE sent down HIS HOLY SPIRIT as a Comforter which came from HIM because it's HIS SPIRIT. JESUS is the I AM and always has been and HE will always be. Know who JESUS is Saints and come to know that HE IS GOD. There is only ONE MAGNIFIED AND GLORIFIED THRONE ABOVE ALL in Heaven and on that Throne sits JESUS and HIM ALONE. This truth needed to be said again before we move on because you have to understand how deep this division of the Church goes.

Look at this Truth also. The LORD JESUS would go on to even show the 1st Resurrection of the Saints before the Cross, on the **Mount of Transfiguration**:

Matthew 17:1-3 “And **after six days** JESUS taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,² And was **transfigured** before them: and **HIS face did shine as the sun, and HIS raiment was white as the light.**³ And, behold, there appeared unto them **Moses and Elias** talking with HIM.”

Mark 9:2-4 “² And **after six days** Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and HE was **transfigured** before them.³ And **HIS raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow**; so as no fuller on earth can white them.⁴ And there appeared unto them **Elias with Moses**: and they were talking with JESUS.”

Luke 9:28-31 “²⁸ And it came to pass about an **eight days after** these sayings, HE took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.²⁹ And as HE prayed, the **fashion of HIS countenance was altered, and HIS raiment was white and glistering.**³⁰ And, behold, there talked with HIM two men, which were **Moses and Elias:**³¹ **Who appeared in glory**, and spake of HIS decease which HE should accomplish at Jerusalem.”

Do you see this Saints? **Matthew** and **Mark** show that the Transfiguration happened after 6 days which means it was the **7th day** and **Luke** says it was after 8 days which means it was the **9th day**. Both numbers are spiritually important. 7 means Spiritual Perfection and Completion while 9 means GOD'S Visitation along with the 9 gifts and fruits of the SPIRIT. Also look at the definition of the word Transfigured. In the Greek Transfigured is (**G3339**) *metamorphoō* (**met-am-or-fo'-o**) meaning to Transform, metamorphose (**Def: Undergo Metamorphosis, especially into the adult form**). Look at the descriptions given of JESUS with HIS raiment Turing **White** as the **Snow** and **Light** and **Glistening**, while HIS face was like **SUN (SUN of Righteousness)**. Not only that HE brought down from Heaven Moses and Elijah who are the representatives of the 2 units of the 2 witnesses company. This is all about the 1st Resurrection of the Saints, so let's bring it all together. At the LORD's 2nd Coming on the **Spiritual 7th and 9th Day**, The Saints of GOD will be made **Spiritually Perfect** and **Complete** being **Changed/Transformed** into their Spiritual Bodies by HIS SPIRIT where we will **SHINE** like Brightness of the Firmament (**Daniel 12:3**), and be clothed in **Fine Linen, clean and WHITE (Revelation 19:8,14)**. In this Great DAY of **GOD'S Visitation (i.e. 2nd Coming)**, the Saints as part of this Change undergo a Spiritual **Metamorphosis** in receiving their Spiritual Bodies, where they will walk in the **FULNESS** of the **Gifts and Fruits of the SPIRIT** becoming Mature beyond

measure, no longer hindered by the necessities of the flesh. Then just as the LORD brought down **Elijah and Moses from Heaven** and already had **Peter, James , and John with HIM**; At HIS Return, HE is coming with **HIS Saints behind HIM** and HE is coming to **Gather Up HIS Saints that are here alive on the Earth to meet HIM in the AIR. AMEN!!!!**

Then when the time of HIS Ministry was done in those 3 to 3 in a half years, the time of HIS Crucifixion arose and HE would Enter Jerusalem as the **TRIUMPHANT KING on a donkey** as **Zechariah** prophesied (**Matthew 21:1-11**). HE would then have the LAST SUPPER with HIS 12 Apostles, giving the Bread being HIS given body broken for them and the Wine which is HIS BLOOD that is SHED for the Remissions of Sins under the NEW COVENANT (**Luke 22:14-20 & Matthew 26:26-29**). This New Covenant is the Covenant spoken of by **Jeremiah Ch.31** by which the LORD JESUS would write (**i.e. Engrave**) HIS WORD in our hearts (**i.e. minds**) which is done by the FILLING of HIS SPIRIT. JESUS'S Suffering to the Cross and Eventual Death on the Cross would be the Catalyst initiating this New Covenant in HIS BLOOD.

JESUS knowing who HE has Chosen amongst HIS Apostles, quotes **Psalms 41:9** in referencing Judas without saying HIS name, regarding HIS Betrayal to come:

John 13:18-19 “¹⁸I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, **He that eateth bread with ME hath lifted up his heel against ME.**¹⁹ Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am HE.” Read the full verse below:

Psalm 41:9 “⁹Yea, MINE own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of MY bread, hath lifted up his heel against ME.”

Judas was Predestined to Betray JESUS, foretold 1000 years prior by the mouth of King David as he was moved by the HOLY SPIRIT. Judas was born for this purpose and betrayed the LORD for 30 pieces of Silver according to

Zechariah 11:12 (Matthew 26:15):

Matthew 26:15 “¹⁵And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver HIM unto you? And they covenanted with him for **thirty pieces of silver.**”

Zechariah 11:12 “¹²And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me MY price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for **MY price thirty pieces of silver.**”

Judas was brought into the world to betray the LORD and that Satan that entered him as I mentioned in Job’s section was Leviathan. Judas betrayed JESUS for **money** and we have many spiritual Judases of today also. Many of the 5-fold ministry of today under this Leviathan spirit also Betray OUR JESUS on the

regular for **money** under the **False Prosperity Doctrine**. Judas represents many people in the church today but I have something I must tell you about Judas. Even though he would go on to kill himself out of guilt over what he has done (**Matthew 27:5 & Acts 1:18-19**), the LORD JESUS still showed him Unconditional Love and he made it to the Pentecostal Realm of Heaven as mentioned in Noah's section. The LORD did this out of LOVE and MERCY for him, because Judas was Predestined to Betray HIM which is why the LORD chose him amongst the 12. HE already knew, so in that the LORD had mercy towards him. The Apostles even had a saying about Judas, saying, "**That disciple should NOT DIE**" after the LORD told them that "**what is it to thee if I will that he tarry (i.e. wait) till I come**" (**John 21:22-23**). Judas did not **DIE** or **PERISH** to the Outer Court and he made it to the Pentecostal Realm. AMEN!!!!

Now this exception does not apply to everyone but because Judas was Preordained to do what he did to JESUS, JESUS had mercy towards him. Please pray on this truth because FATHER will confirm it and the LORD revealed these things to my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr. and my mom Monica L. Kirkwood. For an additional note on this subject, when the LORD said the Son of Perdition is LOST (**G622:apollymi : to destroy fully, die or perish**) people always link that to Judas being in Hell (**John 17:12**). Remember that JESUS is GOD and HE sees through you, to what is on the inside. JESUS was seeing past Judas's outward appearance

and speaking inwardly regarding that Leviathan Spirit that overtook him when it entered inside of him. That Demon is **LOST** because Leviathan will **be destroyed fully** at the LORD'S Return with the BRIGHTNESS of HIS Coming (**2 Thessalonians 2:8**).

Going back to OUR LORD being taken into custody from Judas's preordained Betrayal, as the **SUFFERING SERVANT** of **Isaiah Ch.53** was beat severely, hit in HIS Face, Spit on, Mocked publicly, stripped him of HIS garments, flogged with a cat o nine tails causing HIS Flesh to be ripped and exposing HIS bones. HE was crowned with Thorns, piercing into HIS Skull taking the **Curse Sin brought on the Earth (Genesis 3:17-18)**, bearing it literally on HIS HOLY HEAD. With that **Crown of Thorns** on HIS Head they hit HIM on HIS head with a Reed, thrusting the thorns even further into HIM. HE was bleeding profusely Saints, just Blood everywhere, but by HIS SHED BLOOD comes the **Remission of Sins (Matthew 26:28)** and by HIS very open **Stripes are we Healed (Isaiah 53:5)**. OUR GOD JESUS as a LAMB brought to the Slaughter didn't say a WORD (**Isaiah 53:7**) and carried on HIS beaten, exposed back, the Cross which weighs estimated 75 to 125 lbs with some historians saying that it was even heavier. JESUS literally carried this Cross as a physical symbol of HIM **bearing the Iniquities of the world (Isaiah 53:11)**.

Once HE made it to a place called Calvary, JESUS weakened body was laid on this hard Wooden Cross. The Romans, under the Iron Beast Leviathan from **Daniel Ch.7**, using 9 inch iron nails, hammered those into OUR GOD'S Hands and Hammered it into HIS feet to secure HIM to the Cross. HE was then raised Up for those who Pierced HIM to look on HIM (**Zechariah 12:10**); And on HIS Cross it had the Superscription **THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS** written in Greek, Latin and Hebrew. HE is the **KING** of the **SPIRITUAL JEWS** who are **JEWS Inwardly** through FAITH in HIM and that is the reason the superscription was in 3 languages, Showing how through FAITH ONLY in JESUS, HE becomes our KING with us submitting unto HIM. (**Crucifixion Ref Chapters: Matthew Ch.27, Mark Ch.15, Luke Ch.23, John Ch.19**)

On this Cross according to **Isaiah 53:12** being numbered with the transgressors, HE was crucified along with 2 thieves. Where one of the Thieves by FAITH called upon HIM in calling HIM LORD. And this thief by HIS FAITH, knowing JESUS was innocent, only had one request of HIM. The thief asked JESUS to **Remember him when HE goes to HIS KINGDOM (Luke 23:42)**. This man received THE BIRTHRIGHT JESUS by FAITH and look what the LORD says to him:

Luke 23:43 “⁴³ And JESUS said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, **Today shalt thou be with ME in PARADISE.**”

The thief by FAITH received the BIRTHRIGHT JESUS on the Cross and the LORD gave to him the Inheritance of PARADISE which is Heaven. This Paradise is the 3rd Heaven the Apostle Paul experienced in **2 Corinthians Ch.12**, that he also called Paradise. This 3rd Heaven is the **Tabernacle Realm** where JESUS sits on HIS Throne and where HIS angels dwell as I discussed in Noah’s section. This thief died physically on the cross alongside the LORD but was made SPIRITUALLY ALIVE by JESUS unto HIS PARADISE KINGDOM. AMEN!!

JESUS on the the Cross would quote **Psalms 22:1**, that King David prophesied while in song. JESUS in quoting this verse fulfilled it at that exact moment and pointed back to HIMSELF and HIS WORD:

Matthew 27:46 “⁴⁶ And about the ninth hour JESUS cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, **MY GOD, MY GOD, why hast THOU forsaken ME?**”

Psalms 22:1 “**MY GOD, MY GOD, why hast THOU forsaken ME? why art THOU so far from helping ME, and from the words of MY roaring?**”

JESUS would commit HIS SPIRIT into HIS own hands, giving up the Ghost. As HE laid down HIS LIFE unto Death, an Earthquake occurred renting the Veil to the HOLY of HOLIES in the Temple in two. This renting (**i.e. tearing**) of the Veil signified the beginning of the NEW COVENANT where we all through FAITH have access to the LORD JESUS, no longer needing a physical high priest because JESUS is now OUR HIGH PRIEST. This marks the end to the physical Levitical Priesthood of the Old Covenant in favor of the New Covenant under the Spiritual Priesthood of CHRIST JESUS of the **Order of Melchizedek**. AMEN!!!

Then even in JESUS's Death HIS RESURRECTION POWER was released because the scripture says that the graves were opened and the bodies of the Saints arose (**Matthew 27:51-52**).

JESUS would be laid in a New Tomb with a Great Stone rolled in front of the door of the Tabernacle. After the time appointed from the **Sign of Jonah**, the LORD JESUS raised HIMSELF from the grave on the 3rd Day. Death could not contain our LORD and in HIS Resurrection, the Saints also Resurrected from their graves appearing unto many unto the Holy City (**i.e. Jerusalem**)(**Matthew 27:53**).

This is a foreshadow of the 1st Resurrection of the Saints because at the LORD's 2nd Coming, we the Saints being dead to the works of the flesh, will be those Dead in CHRIST that shall RISE 1st and we will Enter into the HOLY CITY of NEW JERUSALEM, appearing amongst the other Saints. AMEN!!

JESUS'S Resurrection was confirmed by an empty tomb with HIS Angels in Shining Garments telling Mary Magdalene and the Other Mary (**i.e. Not JESUS'S mother**) that HE IS RISEN; And these women would be the 1st Preachers or Heralds of OUR Resurrected LORD JESUS to the Apostles. JESUS would even appear personally to Mary Magdalene but she could touch HIM because HE as the Wave Sheaf Offering of **Leviticus 23:10-14** had to present HIMSELF unto HIS KINGDOM 1st in Celebration of HIS VICTORY having the KEYS of DEATH & HELL. (**Resurrection Reference Chapters: John Ch.20, Luke Ch.24, Matthew Ch.28**).

JESUS would then fully appear later to HIS Apostles on multiple occasions, where on the 2nd time Thomas, Didymus was present. Thomas was not with the Apostles the 1st Time and when they told him that JESUS appeared to them, his response was that he had to see HIM to believe which showed a lack or absence of FAITH. Then at JESUS's 2nd Appearance to the Apostles, JESUS corrected Thomas and said the following to him:

John 20:27-29 ²⁷ Then saith HE to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold MY hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into MY side: and **be not FAITHLESS, but BELIEVING.** ²⁸ And Thomas answered and said unto HIM, **My LORD and my GOD.** ²⁹ JESUS saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast

seen ME, thou hast believed: **blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.**”

This display of Faithlessness in the Apostle Thomas after the LORD Resurrected became a mark against him. Thomas did acknowledge JESUS as LORD & GOD in the verse above. He also would still go on to be FILLED with the SPIRIT and do great works of Spreading the Gospel but in his death, he only went to the Tabernacle Realm. This sole act of Doubt hindered him from obtaining the 4th Realm like the other Apostles. The LORD revealed this also to my mom and dad. Always Remember just how important FAITH in JESUS is, for the scripture tells us in **Hebrews 11:6**:

Hebrews 11:6 “⁶But **without FAITH it is impossible to please HIM**: for he that cometh to GOD must believe that HE is, and that HE is a rewarder of them that diligently seek HIM.”

The LORD JESUS being Resurrected would remain with HIS Apostles for 40 more days (**Acts 1:3**), teaching them ALL things in HIS WORD, opening up their understanding to the scriptures (**Luke 24:45**):

Luke 24:44-45 “⁴⁴And HE said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of **Moses**, and in the **prophets**, and in the **psalms**,

concerning ME.⁴⁵ Then **opened HE their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,**”

Before JESUS would Ascend up into Heaven, HE told HIS disciples of the Promise to come where they would be endued with **POWER from on HIGH (Luke 24:49)**. This POWER from on HIGH is what the LORD called Another Comforter in **John 14:16** which is the HOLY GHOST, the HOLY SPIRIT. Remember as we discussed in the What is the Birthright? section after the introduction all the way back when, that JESUS is the **1st Comforter** and the Another Comforter is just an extension of HIM because it's **HIS HOLY SPIRIT**. In the finale of HIS time of HIS 1st Coming, HE would speak to them of the Coming of the HOLY GHOST and then HE was received up, taken up in a Cloud, Ascending into Heaven (**Acts 1:4-9**). Then another detail is given us from 2 men in White Apparel regard JESUS'S Ascension:

Acts 1:10-11 “**10** And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as HE went up, behold, TWO MEN stood by them in WHITE APPAREL;**11** Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? **this same JESUS, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen HIM go into heaven.**”

Just as HE went up into Heaven, in like manner (**similar**), so shall HE come (**i.e. Return**). We know per the Apostle Paul that this Ascension Event was not just witnessed by the Apostles. In **1 Corinthians 15:6**, Paul says, “**HE was seen of above Five Hundred brethren at ONCE.**” This **AT ONCE** is understood to be the Ascension but this event was not for everybody, just a select group. This is how it would be at the LORD’S 2nd Coming. Just as HE was received up into Heaven, being taken up in a Cloud, in the eyes of a selected group; HE shall RETURN with the CLOUDS of HEAVEN which are HIS Saints and only HIS Elect Saints here alive on the Earth will be eye witnesses of HIS Return because they will be Changed into their Spiritual Bodies to be gathered unto HIM. As HE Ascended, in the same manner shall HE Return.

In CHRIST JESUS under the New Testament (**i.e. Covenant**), confirmed by the shedding of HIS HOLY UNDEFILED BLOOD on the Cross established in HIMSELF, **HIS CHURCH**, that HE bought with a price. In CHRIST JESUS is the **Remission of Sins**, in CHRIST is **Reconciliation for Iniquity**, in CHRIST JESUS is **Purification**, and in CHRIST JESUS is **Restoration**. JESUS is the **PROMISE of Eternal Life** to those that believe on HIM. Everything in the OLD TESTAMENT, brought us to JESUS the CHRIST, who also is OUR GOD and by HIM, HE makes **ALL THINGS NEW!!!** The current part of the **PROMISE** that

we are currently waiting for is HIS 2nd Coming. It's ALL ABOUT JESUS and HE is the BIRTHRIGHT of the Old and New Testament. AMEN!!!

THE APOSTLES

&

THEIR WRITINGS

The Apostles of the LORD JESUS. These 1st 12 were blessed and chosen to journey alongside the BIRTHRIGHT JESUS, being taught of HIM, while the Apostle Paul came later, who the LORD would make the Chief among them. Judas was removed due to HIS Betrayal for the scripture says, “**Let another take his office**” (Psalms 109:8) which the Apostles would also quote in Acts 1:20:

Psalms 109:8 “8 Let his days be few; and **let another take his office.**”

Acts 1:15-16,20 “15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the HOLY GHOST by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took JESUS.20 For it is written in the **book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick (i.e. office) let another take.**”

They would go on to select Matthias (**Acts 1:26**), who the LORD revealed to my parents that he would start things but never finish anything in the LORD. FATHER JESUS revealed that he too, like Judas, is only in the Pentecostal Realm due to this disposition.

Onward with the Apostles. The LORD would tell HIS Apostles in **Luke Ch.24** and **Acts Ch.1**, to Tarry (i.e. **WAIT**) in Jerusalem to be endued with **POWER** from on **HIGH** and to be Baptized with the **FIRE** of the **HOLY GHOST**. I want to show you something that occurred before that though.

In **John Ch.20**, after the LORD Resurrected, HE appeared to the Disciples by which Thomas was not among them. In this 1st appearance to them, look what **OUR LORD** says:

John 20:22 “²² And when HE had said this, HE breathed on them, and saith unto them, **Receive ye the HOLY GHOST:**”

JESUS breathed on them and HE told them to **RECEIVE HIS SPIRIT**. The word **Receive** in this verse is (**G2983**) *lambanō* (**lam-ban'-o**) meaning to take, to get hold of, accept, obtain. This **Receiving** of the **HOLY GHOST** was them being **SEALED** with it by **FAITH** in **Accepting**, and **Taking Hold** of it by the **LORD'S WORD**; Until the Day of Pentecost came and they were **FILLED** with the **SPIRIT** at the **LORD'S Preordained Time** along with a total of 120 people in **Acts Ch.2**.

After the Apostles were FILLED with the HOLY SPIRIT of PROMISE, receiving the POWER from on HIGH, the LORD JESUS used them to do MIGHTY THINGS. The Apostles spread the GOSPEL GOOD NEWS of JESUS everywhere the LORD would send them. Also through the FILLING of the FATHER JESUS'S SPIRIT, JESUS began to REVEAL more of HIMSELF to them, as evident in their individual writings. As JESUS did the Prophets of the Old Testament, HE would do the same with the Apostles, giving them Revelations of HIMSELF.

The Apostles received the BIRTHRIGHT through FAITH in JESUS and were FILLED with the BIRTHRIGHT being the HOLY GHOST, which is the LORD'S SPIRIT. These Apostles were all made Spiritual firstborn sons of JESUS by FAITH and through HIM they received their callings as Apostles to spread the GOSPEL and establish the LORD'S Church. The LORD made the Apostles 1st in Spiritual Rank amongst the 5-Fold ministry also. JESUS opened their eyes to HIS WORD and in their writings contain the revelations they received of the LORD. We are going to go through the writings of the Apostles of the New Testament, to show some of the Revelations they received regarding JESUS which the LORD gave them an abundance of.

APOSTLE PAUL

The Apostle Paul who was Chosen by JESUS after HIS Ascension as one born out of due time. His original name was Saul of Tarsus who was a Pharisee and he consented to the death of Stephan. Per the scripture Saul would make Havock [G3075: *lymainō* (loo-mah'-ee-nom-ahee) meaning to Soil, insult (maltreat)] against the Church (Acts Ch.8). Saul would go as far as to obtain letters from the High Priest to bound up any who followed JESUS. Then while on his way to Damascus, the LORD Appeared unto him:

Acts 9:3-9 “³ And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there **shined round about him a light from heaven:**⁴ And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, **Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou ME?**⁵ And he said, Who art thou, LORD? And the LORD said, **I am JESUS whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.**⁶ And he trembling and astonished said, LORD, what wilt THOU have me to do? And the LORD said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.⁷ And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.⁸ And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no

man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.⁹ And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.”

From this life changing experience, Saul would repent and give life in service to the LORD. The LORD would use Ananias to restore Saul’s sight and to fill him with the HOLY GHOST (**Acts 9:17-18**). The scripture would go on to say that **Scales** fell from his eyes. Why Scales you may be asking? Saul as a Pharisee and Persecutor of the Church was under the influence of the demonic spirit Leviathan. In **Job 42:15** we come to understand that Leviathan’s **Scales are his PRIDE**. Saul was full of Pride, having full belief/trust that the Ways of the Pharisees tradition was RIGHT, before the LORD delivered him.

After being Saved and Set free from the Bondage of Pharisee Traditionalism, the LORD JESUS would change Saul’s name to Paul (**Acts 13:9**), like HE he changed Simon’s name to Peter. Paul would also be FILLED with the HOLY SPIRIT and he walked in the LORD’S POWER. Through his conversion of FAITH, the LORD would use Paul as HIS Chosen vessel to bear HIS name to the Gentiles, kings and the Children of Israel (**Acts 9:15**). Paul would spread the Gospel everywhere he was sent and would be imprisoned many times. He was also well versed in the Old Testament scripture, being a student of Gamaliel who was a Doctor (**i.e. Expounder and Teacher**) of the LAW (**Acts 5:34 & Acts 22:3**). All

Paul was missing was the Revelation of JESUS CHRIST, so once HE received it in his conversion, the LORD opened his eyes to HIMSELF in the very WORD Paul was taught. Paul would be Trained up by the LORD and JESUS gave him MANY Revelations of HIMSELF.

Paul did go through much persecution in his ministry. In the scripture, he was placed in prison 3 times, being flogged and imprisoned with Silas in **Acts Ch.16**. He was placed in prison for 2 years under Felix and Festus in **Acts Ch.23** and at Rome mentioned in **Acts Ch.28** and **2 Timothy**. Then per **2 Corinthians 11:23** we come to find out that it was far more than those 3 times. Look at what else Paul suffered:

2 Corinthians 11:23-27 ^{“23} Are they ministers of CHRIST? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours more abundant, in **stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.**²⁴ Of the Jews **five times received I forty stripes save one.**²⁵ **Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;**²⁶ In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;²⁷ In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

Despite him going through these things, he pushed forward preaching the Truth of GOD'S WORD with Signs following. When he was in prison with Silas in **Acts Ch.16**, he and Silas prayed and sang songs to the LORD, and a great earthquake occurred releasing them both. Paul stayed and had to stop the Keeper of the prison from suicide, who would later be converted. Even earlier in that same chapter the LORD used Paul to cast out Python, the Spirit of Divination (**i.e. Witchcraft**), from the young woman. Then some time later in **Acts Ch.28**, he survived a shipwreck, making it to the island of Malta. While on the shore gathering sticks he was bitten by a viper and nothing happened to him. The LORD would go on to use Paul to heal those that had diseases on the island. For every affliction and suffering he faced, the LORD would turn it around for him, showing up in the POWER of HIS SPIRIT.

The LORD JESUS used Paul greatly due to the Great Call the LORD placed on his life to declare HIS name to the Gentiles and even made the Apostle Paul Chief over the other Apostles. That is why the LORD allowed the New Testament to be composed mostly of Paul's Letters. Another piece of insight is that the LORD called Paul before **Acts Ch.9** but he would not hearken. **Acts Ch.9** was Paul's LAST TIME to receive the LORD'S call, which is why the LORD did what HE did because it was a sense of urgency for Paul to accept the LORD'S call right then and there. This insight was given to my mom and dad from the LORD JESUS over

a decade ago. Paul received the BIRTHRIGHT by FAITH in CHRIST JESUS and being FILLED with HIS SPIRIT. Let us see some of the many revelations given to him of the LORD JESUS in each of his letters chapter by chapter.

Romans

Romans Ch.1: The LORD showed Paul the consequences of those who hold the truth in unrighteousness and the many works of the flesh that befalls such people.

Romans Ch.2: The LORD showed him how HE is no respecter of persons and that one is a Jew inwardly (**spiritual**) with circumcision that is of the heart, in the SPIRIT.

Romans Ch.3: The LORD revealed to Paul that the Righteousness of GOD is by FAITH in JESUS unto those who believe, being Justified freely by grace through Redemption.

Romans Ch.4: Abraham by FAITH was Justified, not works, and how Abraham received the sign of circumcision as a seal of the righteousness he obtained by FAITH.

Romans Ch.5: How through the BLOOD of CHRIST, we receive the Abundance of Grace and gift of Righteousness.

Romans Ch.6: We are to be Dead to Sin, being baptized unto JESUS'S Death to be Alive in HIM, and how we are NOT to willingly SIN thinking that grace would abound.

Romans Ch.7: The Two Natures, with the LAW being Spiritual we mind to serve while our Flesh is under the Law of Sin.

Romans Ch.8: The LORD showed Paul how HE CHRIST has made us Free from the Law of Sin & Death and as heirs of GOD with the SPIRIT, being the LORD'S Children are waiting for the Redemption of our Bodies (**1st Resurrection**).

Romans Ch.9: Paul explains that Israel sought NOT the Law of Righteousness by FAITH but by the works of the Law only, stumbling at that Stumblingstone (**i.e. CHRIST JESUS**).

Romans Ch.10: We learn that CHRIST JESUS is the End of the Law for Righteousness to everyone that believeth and how the Same LORD is over both Jew and Greek unto all that call upon HIM.

Romans Ch.11: The LORD showed Paul that by FAITH, the Gentiles are GRAFFED in and how through Unbelief one can be broken off from the tree.

Romans Ch.12: Saints are to Present their Bodies as LIVING SACRIFICES and how we are not to be overcome of evil but to overcome evil with good.

Romans Ch.13: Loving one another is the Fulfillment of the LAW by which you would NOT commit adultery, kill, steal, etc.. seeing that LOVE is the fulfillment of the LAW.

Romans Ch.14: The KINGDOM of GOD is in Righteousness, peace, joy in the HOLY GHOST which we are to follow after to edify one another.

Romans Ch.15: We learn that what was written before was for our learning, that through patience and comfort of the scriptures we might hope.

1 Corinthians

1 Corinthians Ch.1: CHRIST is the POWER and WISDOM of GOD, being made unto us WISDOM, RIGHTEOUSNESS, SANCTIFICATION, and REDEMPTION.

1 Corinthians Ch.2: The LORD has revealed HIS hidden WISDOM by HIS SPIRIT which searcheth out the Deep Things of GOD and how those that are Spiritual have the mind of CHRIST because we have the HOLY SPIRIT that FATHER leads and guides us through.

1 Corinthians Ch.3: We are GOD'S Husbandry and Building that HE provides the Increase to and JESUS is the Foundation. We being the Temple of GOD that the HOLY SPIRIT dwells should NOT defile it.

1 Corinthians Ch.4: The Apostles are made a spectacle of the world and that the KINGDOM of GOD is in POWER.

1 Corinthians Ch.5: We are taught to Purge out the Old Leaven of Sin for us to be a New Lump that is Unleavened as CHRIST is our PASSOVER Sacrificed for us.

1 Corinthians Ch.6: The Saints shall Judge the world and angels and again that we the Saints are the Temple of the HOLY GHOST.

1 Corinthians Ch.7: Those who are called in the LORD, being a servant, are HIS Freeman that is bought with a price.

1 Corinthians Ch.8: There is but ONE GOD and ONE LORD (i.e. JESUS is both GOD AND LORD).

1 Corinthians Ch.9: We are running a race that we must strive for mastery, to obtain an incorruptible crown by which we must keep our body under subjection lest we become a castaway.

1 Corinthians Ch.10: The Spiritual ROCK was CHRIST JESUS and the mistakes of old were for our Examples. We are also not to make fellowship with devils.

1 Corinthians Ch.11: CHRIST is our HEAD and women must keep their head covered by CHRIST because of the Fallen angels. Also to not take the LORD'S Communion Unworthily.

1 Corinthians Ch.12: The 9 Gifts of the SPIRIT and how they are distributed by the same HOLY SPIRIT as the LORD WILLS; along with the different administrations of the same LORD GOD that workers all in all.

1 Corinthians Ch.13: The Greatest of Faith, Hope and Charity is Charity which is LOVE.

1 Corinthians Ch.14: The gift of Prophecy edifies the Church.

1 Corinthians Ch.15: The differences of how Death came through Adam while Life came through CHRIST JESUS the LAST ADAM; It is revealed to Paul of the difference between a Flesh body and Spiritual body and that at the Last Trumpet the Saints shall be Changed into their Spiritual Bodies (**1st Resurrection**).

2 Corinthians

2 Corinthians Ch.1: GOD has given us the Earnest (**i.e. Downpayment**) of the SPIRIT in our hearts.

2 Corinthians Ch.2: GOD JESUS causes us to Triumph in CHRIST and how we are unto HIM a sweet savior.

2 Corinthians Ch.3: Our Sufficiency is of GOD and how the taking away of Moses's Veil, is the Veil being taken off the reading of the Old Testament to reveal CHRIST JESUS.

2 Corinthians Ch.4: The god of this world blinds the minds of the unbeliever lest CHRIST JESUS should Shine on them: And how things which are seen are Temporal but the things not seen are Eternal.

2 Corinthians Ch.5: We the Saints are awaiting to be clothed with our house from Heaven and through JESUS who reconciled us unto HIMSELF, hath given us the Ministry of Reconciliation.

2 Corinthians Ch.6: We are the Temple of the LIVING GOD who Dwells and Walks in us and that we should have no agreement with idols, being separate in JESUS.

2 Corinthians Ch.7: Cleanse ourselves from the filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting Holiness in the Fear of the LORD.

2 Corinthians Ch.8: To provide honest things, not only in the sight of the LORD but in the sight of men.

2 Corinthians Ch.9: GOD is able to make grace abound toward you, that you have ALL Sufficiency in all things that may abound unto every good work and how GOD Lovett a cheerful giver.

2 Corinthians Ch.10: The weapons of our Warfare aren't carnal but mighty through GOD to the pulling down of Strongholds, bringing into Captivity every thought to the obedience of CHRIST; And if we are to Glory to Glory in the LORD.

2 Corinthians Ch.11: Satan transforms into an angel of light with his ministers also being transformed into ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.

2 Corinthians Ch.12: Paul was caught up to Paradise, the 3rd Heaven (**i.e. Tabernacle Realm**), hearing things he could not speak on. Then Paul informs us how he was buffeted by a messenger of Satan lest he should be exalted above measure (**pride**) through the abundance of Revelations.

2 Corinthians Ch.13: Examine yourselves whether ye are of FAITH and CHRIST
JESUS is in you.

Galatians

Galatians Ch.1: Let anyone who preach another Gospel whether an Angel or a man be accursed and that Paul preaches the Gospel by the Revelation of JESUS CHRIST.

Galatians Ch.2: Being Crucified with CHRIST we live by FAITH of the SON of GOD, who loved us, and how we are not Justified by the works of the LAW but by FAITH in JESUS CHRIST. The works of the LAW cannot justify the flesh, for if righteousness comes by the LAW then CHRIST is dead in Vain.

Galatians Ch.3: We receive the SPIRIT by the hearing of FAITH because we being of FAITH are Children of Abraham. Abraham believed GOD and it was accounted unto him for Righteousness. The LORD knowing that HE would Justify the heathen (**Gentiles**) through FAITH, told Abraham that in him shall ALL nations be blessed. The Just shall live by FAITH and CHRIST JESUS Redeemed us from the Curse of the Law by hanging on a tree, that we might receive the Promise of the SPIRIT by FAITH. We are no longer under the schoolmaster, being now children of GOD by FAITH in JESUS, making us of Abraham's seed and heirs according to the Promise.

Galatians Ch.4: The 2 Covenants, the 1st of the Bondwoman Hagar of Mount Sinai, born of the flesh unto Bondage which answereth to Current Jerusalem (**i.e. Old Jerusalem**). This Bondwoman is in bondage with her children. The 2nd of the is the Jerusalem which is from Above (**i.e. NEW JERUSALEM**), the Mother of us all, with the Saints being the Children of Promise, who are born of the SPIRIT through FAITH in CHRIST JESUS.

Galatians Ch.5: Through the SPIRIT, we wait for the Hope of RIGHTEOUSNESS by FAITH, walking in the SPIRIT, so that we do not fulfill the lusts of the flesh. There are 9 Fruits of the SPIRIT and 17 works of the flesh.

Galatians Ch.6: He that Soweth to the Flesh shall Reap Corruption and he that Soweth to the SPIRIT shall Reap LIFE EVERLASTING.

Ephesians

Ephesians Ch.1: Having Predestinated us unto the Adoption of Children in JESUS, we have obtained an Inheritance. We have been Sealed with the HOLY SPIRIT of Promise, being the Earnest (**i.e. Down payment**) until the Redemption of the Purchase Possession (**i.e. 1st Resurrection**).

Ephesians Ch.2: The prince over the power of the air worketh in the children of disobedience. We the Saints are the Workmanship of the LORD, created in CHRIST JESUS unto unto good works: And JESUS is the CHIEF CORNERSTONE that the building is framed together into an Holy Temple through HIS SPIRIT.

Ephesians Ch.3: The mystery that the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs of the body as partakers of the Promise in CHRIST JESUS and in JESUS all things were created. We learn of the Breadth (**Passover Realm**), Length (**Pentecostal Realm**), Depth (**Tabernacle Realm**), and Height (**4th Realm**) of the LORD; And that the Love of CHRIST passeth all Knowledge.

Ephesians Ch.4: There is ONE LORD, ONE GOD above ALL who is CHRIST JESUS and has given us the 5-Fold Ministry (**Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists,**

Pastors, Teachers) for the Perfecting of the Saints. We are told to PUT OFF the Old Man and be Renewed in the spirit of your mind in CHRIST.

Ephesians Ch.5: Not to have fellowship with Darkness but to Reprove them. The LORD would redeem the time in the evil days. We are shown the Mystery of CHRIST JESUS as the Husband, with us the Church represented as the Wife.

Ephesians Ch.6: Put on the WHOLE Armor of GOD, for we wrestle not against flesh and blood but Principalities, Powers, Rulers of Darkness of this world, and Spiritual Wickedness in high places. Told to ALWAYS PRAY in the SPIRIT.

Philippians

Philippians Ch.1: To abound more in Knowledge and Judgment to be able to approve things that are excellent. To be sincere and without offence until the Day of CHRIST (i.e. **2nd Coming**).

Philippians Ch.2: The LORD is HIGHLY EXALTED, having a NAME above every name and that at the Name of JESUS every knee should bow. We are told to work out our OWN Salvation with Fear and Trembling.

Philippians Ch.3: Pressing Toward the Mark of the HIGH CALLING of GOD in CHRIST JESUS (**The 1st Resurrection**) and how destruction would be the end of the enemies of the Cross of CHRIST.

Philippians Ch.4: The Peace of GOD shall keep our hearts and minds through CHRIST JESUS and how we can do ALL THINGS through CHRIST which Strengtheneth me.

Colossians

Colossians Ch.1: JESUS is the IMAGE of the INVISIBLE GOD (**Because HE is GOD**), who created ALL THINGS and by HIM ALL THINGS CONSIST. HE is the HEAD of the Church, the FIRSTBORN of the dead, that HE should have the Preeminence. In JESUS All FULNESS dwells.

Colossians Ch.2: In CHRIST JESUS are ALL the Treasures of WISDOM and KNOWLEDGE and HIS Saints are Risen with HIM through FAITH.

Colossians Ch.3: For we are Dead and our life is HID in CHRIST JESUS. We must Mortify (**i.e. to deaden, be dead**) and PUT OFF the works of the flesh. In Putting Off the works of the flesh, we are to then PUT ON (**i.e. Clothe, array**) the fruits of the SPIRIT, so when the LORD Shall APPEAR (**2nd Coming**) we shall appear with HIM (**1st Resurrection**).

1 Thessalonians

1 Thessalonians Ch.1: The Gospel came not only in word, but in POWER and in the HOLY GHOST, with much assurance.

1 Thessalonians Ch.2: That we are to walk worthy of GOD, who called us unto HIS KINGDOM and GLORY.

1 Thessalonians Ch.3: The LORD would establish our hearts, unblameable in holiness before GOD, at the Coming of OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST with ALL HIS Saints. **(2nd Coming and 1st Resurrection of HIS Saints)**

1 Thessalonians Ch.4: That those that sleep (**i.e. Dead in the body, present with the LORD**) in JESUS, will HE bring with HIM. The LORD will Descend from Heaven with a Shout, with the voice of the Archangel and the Trump of GOD. The Dead in CHRIST shall Rise First (**Those who have PUT OFF the works of the flesh, being DEAD to SIN, shall be Changed in the 1st Resurrection**) and those who are alive and remain will be caught up together with THEM in the Clouds (**Saints**) to Meet JESUS in the Air.

1 Thessalonians Ch.5: The Day of the LORD (**i.e. 2nd Coming**) cometh as a thief in the night and as children of the light, that Day should not overtake us. We must Watch and be sober.

2 Thessalonians

2 Thessalonians Ch.1: The LORD JESUS shall be Revealed from Heaven with HIS mighty Angels, when HE Shall Come to be Glorified in HIS Saints in that DAY. **(2nd Coming & The 1st Resurrection of HIS Saints).**

2 Thessalonians Ch.2: The Man of Sin, the Son of Perdition (**i.e. Leviathan**) who oppose/exalt himself above all that is called GOD; And he (**Leviathan**) as god sitteth in the Temple of GOD (**Saints/Believers Bodily Temple : 1 Corinthians 3:16 “Ye are the Temple of GOD**), shewing himself that he is god (**A Believer, through Continual Sin & False Doctrines, opens themselves up for Leviathan to enter inside of them. Once inside, Leviathan as that twisting serpent he is will TURN the individual AWAY from the LORD, thus contributing to the Great Falling Away: THIS IS ALREADY HAPPENING NOW**). The Mystery of Iniquity (**Leviathan**) is ALREADY at WORK (**Leviathan was present and active in Paul’s day**) and that Wicked (**Leviathan**) is Revealed, which OUR LORD JESUS will DESTROY with the BRIGHTNESS of HIS COMING (**2nd Coming**). **(Addl Note: There is NO physical man Antichrist, Saints, it was and has been a Demonic Spirit. Leviathan and his children are that Demonic Antichrist Spirit that is at WORK in our day also. Everything Paul is talking about is SPIRITUAL)**. In this chapter we continue to learn that the LORD JESUS

would send them a strong Delusion (**i.e. fraudulence, deceit, deceive, delusion**) that they should believe a lie (**The LORD is not sending this delusion, what is happening is that the LORD moved HIS Hand and gave the people over to their OWN DELUSIONS because they DID NOT Receive the Love of the TRUTH being CHRIST: Isaiah 66:4 is a correlated witness to 1 Thessalonians 2:11**).

2 Thessalonians Ch.3: To not be weary in well doing and to let the LORD direct our hearts into HIS LOVE as we are Patiently Waiting for CHRIST.

1 Timothy

1 Timothy Ch.1: That same CHRIST came into the World to save Sinners and that CHRIST is the ETERNAL KING, IMMORTAL and ONLY WISE GOD..

1 Timothy Ch.2: CHRIST JESUS is the MEDIATOR between GOD (**HIMSELF**) and men, who gave HIMSELF as a ransom for all.

1 Timothy Ch.3: We are taught of the offices of the Bishop and Deacons of the LORD.

1 Timothy Ch.4: In the latter days (**i.e. Last Days which is our current day**) some shall depart from the FAITH, giving heed to doctrines of devils and having their conscience seared with a hot iron.

1 Timothy Ch.5: We are taught how to properly treat Widows and Elders.

1 Timothy Ch.6: We must Withdraw ourselves from those of Corrupt Minds, Destitute of the TRUTH, that teach Gain is Godliness (**Prosperity Preachers**). And that those that will be Rich fall into temptation and a snare, getting into many foolish and hurtful lusts which will drown men in destruction and perdition. The Love of Money is the Root of All Evil. We are to follow after righteousness, fighting the good fight of FAITH, laying hold on ETERNAL LIFE. The Saints are

instructed to be without Spot until the Appearing of our LORD JESUS (**2nd Coming**).

2 Timothy

2 Timothy Ch.1: GOD has not given us the Spirit of Fear but of POWER, LOVE and of a SOUND MIND. The LORD JESUS abolished Death, bringing in life and IMMORTALITY to light through the gospel.

2 Timothy Ch.2: We are to Endure Hardness as a Good Soldier of JESUS and to Study to shew thyself approved by GOD, rightly dividing the WORD of TRUTH. And if we purge ourselves from Sin, we will be Vessels unto Honor, Sanctified and Meet for the MASTER'S Use.

2 Timothy Ch.3: In the Last days (**Our current day**), it will be perilous (**difficult, dangerous, fierce**) times and we are given 18 types of people and the demonic spirits they operate under. And those that live godly in CHRIST shall suffer persecution. The Evil men will wax worse and worse but we are to continue in FAITH in the LORD. (**Read the book, The Demons in 2 Timothy 3 by my wife Tykia S. Kirkwood**)

2 Timothy Ch.4: JESUS will judge the quick and the dead at HIS Appearing (**2nd Coming**) and HIS KINGDOM. Paul's time to be martyred was at hand and tells unto us that a Crown of Righteousness is laid up for him and to all those that love JESUS'S Appearing (**i.e. Return/2nd Coming**).

Titus

Titus Ch.1: The Hope of ETERNAL LIFE, and that OUR GOD JESUS who cannot lie, promised before the world began. Also to not heed Jewish Fables (**Myths, Talmud, Midrash**) commandments of men that turn from the truth.

Titus Ch.2: To Look for that Blessed Hope and Glorious Appearing (**2nd Coming**) of the GREAT GOD and our SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST; who gave HIMSELF for us, that HE might redeem us from ALL iniquity, to purify unto HIMSELF a peculiar people, zealous of Good Works.

Titus Ch.3: The LOVE of GOD toward men appeared, not by works, but according to HIS Mercy HE Saved us, by the Regeneration and Renewing of the HOLY GHOST which HE shed abundantly on us through JESUS CHRIST OUR SAVIOR.

Philemon

Philemon Ch.1: The LORD uses Paul to speak on behalf of Onesimus, showing CHRIST'S love for a fellow laborer of the FAITH.

Hebrews

Hebrews Ch.1: SON JESUS is the Appointed Heir of all things who made the Worlds, being in the BRIGHTNESS of HIS GLORY, purged our Sins by HIMSELF. JESUS makes HIS angels spirits and ministers of fire. JESUS laid the Foundation of the Earth and also sends HIS angels as ministering spirits to the heirs of salvation.

Hebrews Ch.2: All things are under JESUS'S Feet, who took on flesh and blood that through death, HE might destroy him that hath power of Death being the devil. The LORD JESUS did not take the nature of Angels but took on HIM the Seed of Abraham to suffer temptation to be able to succor them that are tempted.

Hebrews Ch.3: JESUS is the APOSTLE and HIGH PRIEST of our Profession. We the Saints are made partakers of HIS Heavenly calling and made partakers of CHRIST, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast until the end.

Hebrews Ch.4: There remained a Spiritual REST (**1st Resurrection**) to the people of GOD, that we must labor to enter, lest any man fall due to unbelief. The WORD of GOD is Quick, Powerful, Sharper than any 2 edged sword. JESUS is our Great HIGH PRIEST who was tempted in all points as we are, yet without sin.

Hebrews Ch.5: JESUS was called of HIMSELF as a HIGH PRIEST after the Order of Melchisedec and how the Strong meat of the WORD is for those of Full Age (**Spiritual Maturity**) whose senses are exercised to discern both good and evil.

Hebrews Ch.6: Those that were enlightened, made partakers of the HOLY GHOST and tasted of the WORD of GOD, were to FALL AWAY, to Renew them in Repentance is to crucify to themselves the SON of GOD Afresh (**Recrucify**) putting HIM to shame.

Hebrews Ch.7: Melchisedec (**Type of CHRIST or Substitutionary CHRIST Angel**) made like JESUS abides a Priest Continually, outside of the Sons of Levi, and how the Priesthood was changed with the LORD JESUS coming through Judah. JESUS is the surety of a better Testament, who lives forever that has an Unchangeable Priesthood by which HE offered up HIMSELF ONCE for Sin.

Hebrews Ch.8: JESUS has a more Excellent Ministry as the MEDIATOR of a Better Covenant that HE established upon Better Promises and how the LORD in making a New Covenant of putting HIS LAWS in our Hearts (**i.e. minds**), makes the First Covenant OLD.

Hebrews Ch.9: The natural Tabernacle had divine services and ordinances but CHRIST through HIS ETERNAL SPIRIT offered HIMSELF, being the

MEDIATOR of the New Testament. This was done for the Redemption of Transgressions so that they, which are called, might receive the Promise of ETERNAL Inheritance. CHRIST offered ONCE to bear the Sins of Many, shall appear the 2nd Time without Sin unto Salvation (**2nd Coming**).

Hebrews Ch.10: CHRIST JESUS had a Body Prepared which HE offered once and for all, by whom we are Sanctified and there remained NO MORE Sacrifice for Sins. Any who Draw Back, will Draw Back into Perdition.

Hebrews Ch.11: FAITH is the Substance of things Hoped for, the evidence of things not seen and through FAITH the Saints of old triumphed.

Hebrews Ch.12: JESUS is the AUTHOR [**G747:archēgos (ar-khay-gos') : Chief Leader, Author**] and FINISHER [**G5051:teleiōtēs (tel-i-o-tace') : Completer, Consummator, Finish**] of our FAITH. As OUR FATHER, HE Chastiseth those HE loves. We are come to the City of the LIVING GOD, the Heavenly JERUSALEM and the General Assembly and Church of the Firstborn (**Spiritual Firstborn Children of the LORD to receive the Birthright Inheritance**) which are written in Heaven.

Hebrews Ch.13: Some have entertained Angels unawares and that JESUS is the same, yesterday, today and FOREVER.

APOSTLE JAMES

James (**G2385**) *iakōbos* (**ee-ak'-o-bos**) meaning Heel-Catcher or Supplanter being a Greek derivative of the Hebrew name Jacob. James, known as James the Just to separate him from the other 2 Apostles, was our LORD JESUS'S younger brother. He was not part of the original 12 Apostles during JESUS'S ministry. The 2 James amongst the original 12 had no relation to the LORD regarding kinship, with one James being the son of Zebedee, making him the brother of the Apostle John and the other James was the son of Alphaeus. James JESUS'S brother received his Apostleship after the LORD Resurrected like the Apostle Paul did. The scripture confirms this in 2 places:

1 Corinthians 15:7 ^{“7} After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.”

Galatians 1:19 ^{“19} But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.”

After the LORD JESUS Resurrected per **1 Corinthians 15**, HE went and appeared to HIS brother James before appearing to the other Apostles the 2nd time. During this encounter James received the Calling of an Apostle and Paul himself confirms it in Galatians. Paul says that the only Apostle he saw was James

JESUS'S brother. Both James and Paul were chosen and made Apostles by JESUS with HIM APPEARING to them individually After HIS RESURRECTION. Once James received this Revelation of who his brother JESUS really was and is, HE took off in the things of GOD. James was also very influential at the Council at Jerusalem in **Acts Ch.15**. In this Council amongst the rest of the Apostles, James quotes **Amos 9:11-12** in regarding the Gentiles coming to the LORD. Read below:

Acts 15:13-20 ¹³ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me:¹⁴ Simeon hath declared how GOD at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for HIS name.¹⁵ And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,¹⁶ **After this I will return, and will build again the Tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:**¹⁷ **That the residue of men might seek after the LORD, and all the Gentiles, upon whom MY name is called, saith the LORD, who doeth all these things.**¹⁸ Known unto GOD are all HIS works from the beginning of the world.¹⁹ Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to GOD:²⁰ But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.”

As a leader of the Church in Jerusalem at that time, James's Judgment on this matter was well received and letters were even written to the rest of the brethren regarding his judgment. James was part of the 120 in the Upper Room on the Day of Pentecost where he too received the HOLY GHOST. James received the BIRTHRIGHT by FAITH in JESUS and was filled with the BIRTHRIGHT being the LORD'S SPIRIT. The LORD JESUS would choose and make him an Apostle and gave unto him revelations of HIMSELF in HIS WORD. Let us read about the insight JESUS gave him:

James

James Ch.1: Blessed is the man that endureth Temptation, for when he is tried, he shall receive a Crown of Life, which the LORD hath promised to them that LOVE HIM. A man is tempted being drawn away of his own lust, enticing himself, and when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth Sin and when Sin is Finished, it brings forth Death. Every good gift is from the FATHER of LIGHTS (**JESUS**) and of HIS WILL begat HE us by the WORD of TRUTH, to be a kind of Firstfruits of HIS creatures.

James Ch.2: GOD hath chosen the poor of this world, rich in FAITH as Heirs of the KINGDOM, Promised to them that love HIM and how FAITH without Works (**i.e. Action**) is dead.

James Ch.3: The tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity that can defile the whole body and is set on fire of hell. The wisdom not from above is earthy, sensual, devilish but the Wisdom from above is Pure, Peaceably, Gentle, Easy to be intreated, Full of Mercy and good Fruits, Without Partiality and Hypocrisy with the Fruit of Righteousness being sown in peace with them that make peace.

James Ch.4: Praying Amiss (**Evil Intent, Bad**) to consume what you're asking for on your lusts. Being a friend of the World is the enemy of GOD. We must draw

nigh to GOD JESUS and HE will draw nigh to you and to Humble yourself in the LORD'S sight and HE will Lift you up.

James Ch.5: GOD'S JUDGEMENT against the Rich who hold back the Hire (**i.e. Pay**) of their laborers by fraud (**Defraud, Destitute**) and how the people have cried out into the ears of the LORD of SABAOTH (**i.e. ARMIES**). The LORD JESUS is going to bring Judgement against those Rich Men who have Condemned and even Killed the Just. The LORD JESUS, the HUSBANDMAN waiteth for the Precious Fruit of the Earth (**i.e. The Saints**) having long patience for it, until HE receive the Early and Latter rain. (**Deals with the LORD'S Return and Last Days Harvest where HE will gather HIS Precious Matured Fruit Saints.**)

APOSTLE PETER

Peter (G4074) *petros* (pet'-ros) meaning a (piece of) a rock. His original name was Simon (G4613) *simōn* (see'-mone) meaning Hearing, being the Greek derivative of the Hebrew name Simeon. The LORD JESUS changed his name to Peter or Cephas when he was brought to HIM (Mark 3:16 & John 1:42). When the LORD JESUS asked “**who do you say that I am?**” Peter was the one to answer. Read below both Peter’s response and JESUS’S response to him:

Matthew 16:15-18 “¹⁵HE saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?¹⁶ And Simon Peter answered and said, **THOU art the CHRIST, the SON of the LIVING GOD.**¹⁷ And JESUS answered and said unto him, **Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but MY FATHER (HIMSELF) which is in heaven.**¹⁸ And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock **I will build MY church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.**”

The LORD revealed to Peter exactly who HE was and by FAITH in his Heart, Peter confessed it with his mouth. Just as his name means Peter’s foundation is the ROCK JESUS CHRIST. Peter was the Apostle that the LORD bid to come

walk on the water with HIM and Peter did it by FAITH but fear and doubt occurred which caused him to sink where the LORD JESUS had to grab him (**Matthew 14:26-33**). Peter was also the one who cut off the high priest's servant Malchus's right ear with a sword in defence of the LORD, who would command him to sheath his sword (**John 18:10-11**). Peter was part of who the LORD JESUS called **Sons of Boanerges** or **Sons of Thunder**, along with James (**John's brother**) and John (**Mark 3:17**). These 3 Apostles are part of the 7 Thunders of Revelation Ch.10 who uttered their voices when the MIGHTY ANGEL (**It was really JESUS**) cried and roared. (**Book Ref: The Seven Thunders by Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**)

Peter was blessed to experience JESUS with Moses and Elijah beside HIM on the Mount of Transfiguration which in itself was a foreshadow of the 1st Resurrection as I discussed in JESUS'S section (**Matthew Ch.17 & Mark Ch.9**). Also the night of the LORD's Arrest & Crucifixion Peter denied HIM 3 times as FATHER JESUS told him (**Matthew Ch.26**), but in HIS Resurrection on the shore, JESUS would Restore him 3 times reversing those denials by Peter's confession of LOVE for OUR LORD JESUS and JESUS telling him to Feed MY SHEEP (**CHURCH**)(**John Ch.21**).

Peter, like James and the other Apostles except Paul, received the BIRTHRIGHT in the Upper Room on Pentecost. And him being filled with HOLY GHOST in **Acts Ch.2**, he became bold, standing up amongst the people and began to expound JESUS to them from the Old Testament scripture. Peter would go on to quote **Joel Ch.2** about the Fulfillment of the Outpouring of the SPIRIT. He quoted from **Psalms 16** about the Resurrection of CHRIST and even **Psalms 110** in regard to JESUS being EXALTED as both LORD & CHRIST (**Acts 2:14-36**). The LORD used Peter to go unto Cornelius and his household, who would become the 1st Gentile convert who was FILLED with the HOLY GHOST. This showed unto Peter that FATHER was moving unto the Gentiles also. The LORD used Peter greatly to spread the Gospel. Peter received the BIRTHRIGHT by FAITH and was FILLED with the BIRTHRIGHT being the LORD'S HOLY SPIRIT. The LORD opened Peter's understanding to the WORD and he received Revelation of HIS LORD and OUR LORD JESUS.

1 Peter

1 Peter Ch.1: Through the LORD'S abundant mercy HE hath begotten unto us a Lively Hope by the Resurrection of JESUS CHRIST, to receive an Inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, unfading and reserved in Heaven for us; Which we are kept by the POWER of GOD through FAITH to be Revealed in the Last Time (**Last Days**). The trial of our FAITH is more precious than Gold, though it be tried by fire that it might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the APPEARING of JESUS CHRIST (**2nd Coming**). We learn that we are Redeemed with the PRECIOUS BLOOD of CHRIST, as the LAMB without Blemish or Spot, Foreordained before the foundation of the world. And that our Souls have been purified in obeying the Truth through the SPIRIT, being Born Again by the WORD of GOD which abideth forever.

1 Peter Ch.2: We are to desire the Sincere Milk of the WORD of GOD so that we can grow (**mature**) and that we (**Saints**) are Lively Stones, a Spiritual House, a Holy Priesthood, that offer up Spiritual Sacrifices acceptable to the LORD JESUS CHRIST. We learn that JESUS is the CHIEF, ELECT, and PRECIOUS CORNERSTONE which through us believing in HIM, we would not be confounded. The Saints are called a chosen generation, a royal Priesthood, a Holy

Nation, a peculiar people. JESUS is also called our EXAMPLE and our SHEPHERD and BISHOP of our Souls.

1 Peter Ch.3: The Eyes of the LORD are over the Righteous, with HIS ears open to their prayers but the Face of the LORD is against those that do Evil. Also That CHRIST being dead in the Flesh but Quickened by SPIRIT, Preached (**Proclaim HIMSELF**) to the SPIRITS in Prison (**Hell**); and how 8 souls saved by water in Noah's day was a type and shadow of how in Baptism, we are also saved by the Resurrection of JESUS CHRIST, who is on Right Hand (**i.e. Authority**) of GOD (**JESUS is GOD and sits in HIS OWN Authority**).

1 Peter Ch.4: As partakers of CHRIST Sufferings we are to Rejoice, seeing that the SPIRIT of GLORY and of GOD resteth upon you, so that on your part HE is Glorified. The LORD'S Judgment must begin at the House of GOD.

1 Peter Ch.5: When the CHIEF SHEPHERD shall APPEAR (**2nd Coming**), you shall receive a Crown of Unfading Glory. We must also Cast our Cares unto JESUS because HE careth for us.

2 Peter

2 Peter Ch.1: We are given exceeding Great and Precious Promises that we may be partakers of the divine nature (**i.e. HOLY SPIRIT**), having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. No prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation, seeing that Prophecy of old came not by the will of man but of Holy Men of GOD spake as they were moved by the HOLY GHOST.

2 Peter Ch.2: How false prophets and teachers bring in damnable heresies, denying the LORD and bringing upon themselves swift destruction. These men shall have many following their pernicious ways [**G684: *apōleia* (ap-o'-li-a) : ruin or loss (physical, spiritual, or eternal)**] and through covetousness with Feigned words [**G4112: *plastos* (plas-tos'): moulded (Def: influence the formation or development of), artificial or fictitious (false)**] make merchandise of the people. The LORD revealed to Peter that Noah was a Preacher of Righteousness, and how HE knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations and to reserve the unjust unto the Day of Judgement.

2 Peter Ch.3: In the Last Days there shall be Scoffers [**G1703: *empaiktēs* (emp-aheek-tace') : a derider (Def: express contempt for, Ridicule), a false teacher, mocker, scoffer**], walking after their own lusts, speaking against the Coming of the LORD. Then Peter talks about how the Earth was before Adam, that

was standing in and out of the water and how that version of the Earth perished.

We learn that One Day is WITH (**i.e. Near, In the Vicinity of, With**) the LORD a thousand years and a thousand years as One day (**This ONE DAY is Spiritual.**

The Spiritual ONE DAY that we are trying to make it to is the DAY of JESUS'S RETURN, where we shall be Gathered unto HIM. If we are Blessed to ENTER into or be a PARTAKER of this Spiritual DAY, then it would be a THOUSAND YEARS unto us because we shall Reign WITH HIM, be NEAR to HIM, and be in the VICINITY of HIM for that time. We must labor to enter into this Spiritual ONE DAY of the LORD that will REWARD us with a THOUSAND years WITH our LORD JESUS). Peter talks about how even the Elements (**i.e. demonic spirits**) will melt (**Be Destroyed**) at the LORD'S Return.

Then We the Saints are to look for the New Heavens and a New Earth, where Righteousness dwells according to the Promise. Peter also discusses how

Unlearned [**G261: *amathēs (am-ath-ace')*: ignorant, unlearned**] & Unstable

[**G793: *astērikτος (as-tay'-rik-tos)* : unfixed, vacillating (Def: Wavering between different opinions or actions, irresolute]** men Wrest [**G4761:*strebloō***

(***streb-lo'-o***): to wrench (Def: A sudden violent twist of pull), to torture, to

pervert] with the writings of the Apostle Paul and the other scriptures unto their own destruction.

APOSTLE JOHN

John (**G2491**) *iōannēs* (**ee-o-an'-nace**) meaning JEHOVAH-Favored or JEHOVAH has Graced, being a Greek derivative of the Hebrew name Johanan. John is called the Disciple whom JESUS loved (**John 13:23, John 20:2, John 21:7,20**). The Apostle John is historically considered to be the Youngest in age of the original 12 Disciples at the time of their Selection. John was on the boat with Peter and James (**John's Brother**) when the LORD had them cast down their nets to an overabundance of fish and after this experience all 3 of them dropped everything and followed JESUS (**Luke 5:1-11**). John was also that Other Disciple who, at the word from Mary Magdalene regarding JESUS not being in the tomb, out ran Peter to get there (**John 20:3-5**). John was also there with Peter and James (**John's brother**) being an eyewitness of the LORD with Moses and Elijah on the Mount of Transfiguration (**Matthew 17:1-8, Mark 9:2-8, Luke 9:28-36**). John, like Peter, was a Son of Boanerges or Sons of Thunder, being one of the 7 Thunders of **Revelation Ch.10**. (**Please Read The Seven Thunders by Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**)

John was the only Apostle who was not martyred and he would go on to die of natural causes being of old age, living into his 90s. John was the last surviving

Apostle as well due to the others being martyred before him. The LORD entrusted John to write the Gospel of John, 3 letters and near the end of his life, the LORD used him to write The Book of Revelation showing him the End on the isle of Patmos.

Now John's Gospel was also very interesting from the others. It was written last among the 4, but instead of discussing the LORD'S Birth like Matthew and Luke do, John tells who JESUS is. In the beginning of John's Gospel he says that the WORD (**JEUS CHRIST**) was GOD. John tells you right away that JESUS is the WORD and HE is GOD and as GOD, HE was made flesh dwelling among us. John's Gospel was very unique in that it contained a lot of information that isn't in any of the other gospels. The Gospel of John is the only Gospel that has the Water turning to Wine at Cana in **John Ch.2 (Read The Marriage in Cana by my wife Tykia S. Kirkwood)**. The Raising of Lazarus in **John Ch.11**, the Healing of the invalid at the Pool of Bethesda in **John Ch.5**, the Healing the man born Blind in **John Ch.9**, the Washing of Feet at the Last Supper in **John Ch.13** and JESUS'S appearance to Mary Magdalene only after the Resurrection in **John Ch.20**; All these events are only in the Gospel of John. Also John's contains the 7 I AM statements that show JESUS as GOD being the very same I AM that sent Moses in Exodus as I mentioned in JESUS's section. John's Gospel also gives us personal encounters the LORD JESUS had with Nicodemus in **John Ch.3** and the

Samaritan Women at the Well in **John Ch.4**. John's Gospel was written for Everyone to see the JESUS'S DIVINITY as GOD.

The Apostle John like the other Apostles received in himself the BIRTHRIGHT Promise being FILLED with the SPIRIT in the Upper Room during Pentecost. John received the BIRTHRIGHT by FAITH in JESUS and was FILLED with the BIRTHRIGHT being the LORD'S SPIRIT. John by the LORD'S SPIRIT received much Revelation about our LORD JESUS.

1 John

1 John Ch.1: GOD is LIGHT with NO darkness in HIM. If we walk in the LIGHT, we have fellowship with one another, and the BLOOD of JESUS CHRIST cleanseth us from ALL Sin.

1 John Ch.2: JESUS CHRIST the RIGHTEOUS is our ADVOCATE and is the PROPITIATION of the Sins of the whole world. He that says they know JESUS and keep not HIS commandments is a liar and the Truth is not in him. The young men have overcome the Wicked One (**Leviathan**) being strong and the WORD of GOD abideth in them. We learn that there is NOT ONE Antichrist, but MANY Antichrists (**i.e. there are many Leviathan spirits**) and he that denies that JESUS is the CHRIST is Antichrist. We are told that the Promise unto us the Saints is ETERNAL LIFE.

1 John Ch.3: We are the Sons of GOD, that when HE shall APPEAR (**2nd Coming**), we shall be like HIM, seeing HIM as HE is. He that committeth sin is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning and the SON of GOD came to destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of GOD doth not commit sin. The LORD revealed to John that Cain was of that Wicked One (**Leviathan**) in killing his brother because his own works were evil and his brother's righteous. (**Teaching: Cain by Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**)

1 John Ch.4: Test (**i.e. Try**) the spirits to see if they are of GOD due to many false prophets in the world and every spirit that confesseth NOT that Jesus has come in the flesh, is of that spirit of Antichrist that is already in the world. We learn that GOD is LOVE and how there is NO FEAR i. Love, but perfect LOVE casters out fear because Fear hath torment.

1 John Ch.5: Believing in JESUS as CHRIST is born of GOD and as children of GOD we keep HIS Commandments. Whosoever is born of GOD overcometh the world. Three bear witness in Heaven, the FATHER (**JESUS**), the WORD (**JESUS**), and HOLY GHOST (**JESUS**) with those 3 being ONE. In the earth the Spirit, water and Blood bear witness agreeing in One. We learn of a sin unto death that we are not to pray for and how ALL unrighteousness is SIN. JESUS came to give us understanding to know HIM and that HE is the TRUE GOD and in HIM is ETERNAL LIFE.

2 John

2 John Ch.1: Deceivers [G4108: *planos* (plan'-os): meaning roving (as a tramp), **impostor or misleader. seducing**] are come into the world saying JESUS CHRIST did not come in the flesh and they are Antichrist. He that abideth in the doctrine of CHRIST, hath both the FATHER (**JESUS**) And the SON (**JESUS**) and we are not bid Godspeed to anyone that brings another doctrine or you will be a partaker of his evil deeds.

(Addl Note: Planos: This is a demon that influences people to become Impostors, Misleading, and Deceiving. This is the demon known as the Wandering Stars in Jude. This is a seducing spirit that causes people to Err from the TRUTH of the WORD. This demon also influences homosexuals to wander, always moving somewhere else. Read The Names And natures of Demonic Spirits by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.)

3 John

3 John Ch.1: To follow that which is good because he that doeth good is of GOD but he that doeth evil hath not seen GOD.

APOSTLE JUDE

Jude (**G2455**) *ioudas* (**ee-oo-das'**) meaning Praised and Celebrated, being a Greek derivative of the Hebrew name Judah. Jude is also known as Thaddaeus (**G2280**) *thaddaios* (**thad-dah'-yos**) meaning large hearted, courageous. He is called Thaddaeus in **Matthew 10:3** and **Mark 3:18** but **Luke 6:16**, **John 14:22** and **Acts 1:13** calls him Judas the brother of James the son of Alphaeus to distinguish him from Judas Iscariot. He is attributed to writing the Epistle of Jude and even though it's only a chapter, JESUS gave him much revelation. Jude was with the other Apostles in the Upper Room when he was filled with the HOLY GHOST. He received the BIRTHRIGHT by FAITH in JESUS CHRIST and was FILLED with the BIRTHRIGHT being the LORD'S SPIRIT. Let us look at the Truth the LORD showed him.

Jude

Jude: Certain men crept into the church unaware, who were of old ordained to condemnation, being ungodly men who turned the grace of GOD into lasciviousness, denying the only LORD GOD.

The LORD showed him how the angels left their First Estate [**G746: archē (ar-khay): chief (rank), power, magistrate, rule**], leaving their Heavenly Habitation being now reserved in Everlasting Chains under darkness (**Fallen Angels of Genesis Ch.6 who took/raped women making the Giants**); Comparing the fallen angel's Sin to that of Sodom and Gomorrah in them going after strange flesh (**The men of Sodom wanting to sleep with, have sex with the angels disguised as men at Lot's house in Genesis Ch.19**)

The LORD revealed to Jude about a dispute that occurred over the Dead Body of Moses, where Michael the Archangel rebuked [**G2008: epitimaō (ep-ee-tee-mah'-o): to tax in, censure (Def: Express severe disapproval of, especially in a formal statement), admonish, forbid, charge**] the devil in the LORD'S name. Remember when Moses died, the LORD buried him (**Deuteronomy 34:5-6**), so this insight shows that Michael was involved also.

The LORD showed to him the Wandering Stars demon named Planos which I mentioned in 2 John's section.

Jude spoke about the Prophecy of Enoch regarding the LORD'S Coming **(2nd Coming)** and how the LORD JESUS will be coming with Ten Thousand Saints, to execute Judgement upon the ungodly. **(The 10,000 are the 4th Realm Saints that are really close to the LORD. The number of total Saints to return with HIM will be much much more than 10,000, but the 10,000 are really near and close to HIM).**

APOSTLE MATTHEW

Mathew (**G3156**) *maththaios* (**mat-thah'-yos**) meaning Gift of JAH (**YAH**), being the Greek derivative of the Hebrew name Matthitijah. Matthew would go on to write the Gospel of Matthew. He also was FILLED with the BIRTHRIGHT Promise, the HOLY GHOST, in the Upper Room at Pentecost. Matthew's Gospel was written to the Jews for them to see JESUS as the Promised KING and MESSIAH of the Old Testament. What makes Matthew's Gospel unique from the others is that it gives the genealogy from Abraham to CHRIST being the 42 generations in **Matthew Ch.1**. It is also the only Gospel to record the Coming of the Wise Men in **Matthew Ch.2** and it is the only Gospel to mention Peter walking on water in **Matthew Ch.14**. It is also the only Gospel to detail Pilate's wife's dream about JESUS and the suicide of Judas in **Matthew Ch.27**. Matthew's Gospel was the only one to recall the resurrection of the Saints who walked into Jerusalem in **Matthew Ch.27** also. Then as far as Parables only in Matthew, the parable of the Hidden Treasure, the Net and the Unforgiving Servant in **Matthew Ch.18**. Then the Parable of Hired Workers in the Vineyard in **Matthew Ch.20**. Matthew Received JESUS THE BIRTHRIGHT by FAITH and was FILLED with the BIRTHRIGHT being HIS SPIRIT.

THE OTHER SAINTS

MARK

Mark (**G3138**) *markos* (**mar'-kos**) meaning a Defense. Mark's name is of Latin origin being a derivative of the name Marcus which he is also called by the Apostle Peter. He is known in the scripture as John Mark from **Acts 12:12,25** and **Acts 15:37**. Mark was not an Apostle but was a companion in spreading the Gospel with the Apostle Peter and the Apostle Paul. Peter called Mark his son in **1 Peter 5:13**, showing how close he was with Peter and Paul said Mark is profitable to his ministry in **2 Timothy 4:11**. Mark had a good report among the Apostles but more importantly, he had a good report from the LORD. JESUS used him to take the eyewitness account from Peter to write the Gospel of Mark per the historical accounts of the early church. His Gospel was written around 70 AD. Mark received the LORD JESUS and him coming to the LORD was him receiving the BIRTHRIGHT, being made a spiritual firstborn son of the LORD.

Mark's Gospel is the Shortest of the 4 but contains information the others did not, making it unique which I'll discuss. The young man that ran away with only a linen cloth on when JESUS was being arrested in **Mark 14:51-52** is only mentioned in Mark. The Healing of the Deaf man in **Mark Ch.7**, the Healing of Blind Bartimaeus in **Mark Ch.10**, and the Healing of the blind man in Bethsaida in

Mark Ch.8. Mark's Gospel also has the Parable of the Growing Seed in **Mark Ch.4** and the teaching about how everyone shall be salted with fire in **Mark Ch.9.** Mark's Gospel is known as the Gospel of Action focusing on what the LORD did in HIS Ministry. Mark's Gospel was written to the Romans for them to see JESUS as the SUFFERING SERVANT as they were facing persecutions themselves during this time

LUKE

Luke (**G3065**) *loukas* (**loo-kas'**) meaning Light-giving, derived from the Lucanus or Lucas. Luke was a Physician (**Colossians 4:14**), who historians have concluded that he was Greek and that he was in fact a Gentile who converted to the LORD. Luke was a companion to the Apostle Paul who through FAITH became a Spiritual JEW as one Inwardly, being part of the New Covenant. This conversion of FAITH was how Luke received the LORD'S SPIRIT, thus receiving the BIRTHRIGHT. Through Luke fully receiving CHRIST, JESUS used him to write both the Gospel of Luke and the Book of Acts. The LORD showed in Luke, that there is no more Jew or Greek, but we are all ONE in and through FAITH in JESUS CHRIST.

The Gospel of Luke is the longest Gospel and the longest book in the New Testament. The Gospel of Luke was written around 60 to 90 AD, having great detail and other things that weren't in the other Gospels. Luke's Gospel contains 8 parables that are listed no where else, such as, the Good Samaritan in **Luke Ch.10**, the Prodigal Son in **Luke Ch.15**, Rich Man and Lazarus in **Luke Ch.16**, The Pharisee and the Tax Collector in **Luke Ch.18**, the Friend at Midnight in **Luke Ch.11**, the Lost Coin in **Luke Ch.15**, the Rich Fool in **Luke Ch.16**, and the Unjust

Judge of **Luke Ch.18**. Luke's Gospel even gives the encounter with Zacchaeus in **Luke Ch.19**. His Gospel also gives detailed accounts of John the Baptist's birth in **Luke Ch.1** and JESUS visiting the Temple at 12 years old in **Luke Ch.2**. Luke even gives us information about JESUS reappearing to the Apostles on the road to Emmaus in **Luke Ch.24**.

Luke's Gospel even details Healings JESUS performed that is no where else, such as, the healing of the crippled woman diseased 18 years in **Luke Ch.13**, the Healing of the 10 lepers in **Luke Ch.17**, and the raising of the Widow's Son in **Luke Ch.7**. The LORD blessed Luke with much more detail that wasn't given to the others making each Gospel unique from each other. Luke's Gospel was written for Educated Gentiles so that they can see JESUS as the SAVIOR for them ALL. The LORD used Luke greatly in recording 2 books in the scriptures as he was moved by the HOLY SPIRIT to Write.

The LORD purposely had Matthew, Mark, Luke and John write the Gospels long after he Resurrected and Ascended. Then as they wrote, the LORD'S SPIRIT would move on them, giving each of them revelations of events that weren't given to the others. All 4 of them were given these revelations surrounding JESUS'S 1st Coming to make each Gospel unique while at the same time GLORIFYING OUR

GOD JESUS. This was also done for us the Saints to be studious in the scriptures, studying to show ourselves approved by GOD. In searching out JESUS through HIS 4 Gospels, you get to see 4 different parts of HIMSELF but yet all the same. Even in this, you see the 4 Realms of GOD (**Passover, Pentecostal, Tabernacle, and the 4th Realm**) that I discussed way back in Noah's section. There is no contradiction Saints, the LORD did this for us to see HIM in HIS FULNESS. AMEN!!! Let us continue my beloved Saints of the LORD.

STEPHEN

Stephen (**G4736**) *stephanos* (**stef'-an-os**) meaning Crowned. Stephen was one of seven men chosen by the Apostles. Stephen is considered to be of the Office of a Deacon per **Acts 6:2** in the word **Serve**. Serve in the Greek is (**G1247**) *diakoneō* (**dee-ak-on-eh'-o**) meaning to wait upon (**as a host or Teacher**), to act as a Christian deacon, serve, minister. So, per this definition it shows that Stephen was a Deacon, a minister and even a teacher as well. The WORD also says that Stephen was a man FULL of FAITH and of the HOLY GHOST (**Acts 6:5**). The word FAITH in the Greek is (**G4102**) *pistis* (**pis'-tis**) meaning persuasion, credence, moral conviction, especially reliance upon CHRIST for Salvation, belief, fidelity. Stephen was fully **Persuaded** of who the LORD GOD JESUS is and has much **Credence** in CHRIST as the LORD. Stephen had full **Reliance** upon the LORD JESUS as his **Salvation** and he was fully loyal to the LORD unto death.

Stephen received the BIRTHRIGHT through FAITH in JESUS and being FILLED with HIS SPIRIT. Not only was Stephen full of FAITH, the scripture also says he was FULL of POWER:

Acts 6:5,8 “⁵ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man **full of FAITH** and of the **HOLY GHOST**, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:⁸ And Stephen, **full of FAITH and POWER**, **did great wonders and miracles** among the people.”

Stephen was filled with the **HOLY GHOST** and **POWER** and by **FATHER JESUS’S SPIRIT**, Stephen did Great wonders and Miracles among the people. The word Power in this verse is (**G1411**) *dynamis* (**doo'-nam-is**) meaning force, miraculous power, ability, abundance, strength. **JESUS’S Miraculous FORCE** and **POWER** was on Stephen because he had Great **FAITH** in **HIM**, trusting that the **LORD** can do Anything and through this belief, he would put his **FAITH** to **ACTION**.

Then when the synagogue rose to dispute him, they could **NOT** resist the Wisdom and the **SPIRIT** by which he spake (**Acts 6:15**). Stephen would be brought before the council due to false witnesses and the scripture says that his face was like unto an angel (**Acts 6:15**). The **SPIRIT** of the **LORD** moved on Stephen and he went through the **WORD** of **GOD** from Abraham to Solomon along with quoting **Isaiah 66:1** (**Acts 7:2-50**). Then in summing it up with **CHRIST** being that **JUST ONE** in the verses below:

Acts 7:51-53 “⁵¹ Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the HOLY GHOST: as your fathers did, so do ye.⁵² Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the **JUST ONE (CHRIST JESUS)**; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:⁵³ Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.”

Stephen’s WORD of the LORD cut straight through these men of the synagogue’s hearts as the Sword of the SPIRIT it is. The WORD cut them so bad that they started gnashing their teeth at Stephen out of unbridled rage. The TRUTH of GOD’S WORD from Stephen’s mouth caused the Religious demons on and in these religious commandments of men Jews of the Sanhedrin to rise up against Stephen. They would take him outside the city and martyr him by Stoning him (**Acts 7:54-58**).

Despite this event of martyrdom, even in this the LORD JESUS was Glorified. Right before Stephen was taken to be stoned, the LORD’S SPIRIT opened his eyes and he saw the GLORY of GOD being JESUS Standing on the Right Hand of GOD (**Acts 7:55-56**). Read the verse below:

Acts 7:55-56 “⁵⁵ But he, being full of the HOLY GHOST, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the **GLORY of GOD, and JESUS STANDING on the right**

hand of GOD,⁵⁶ And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the SON of MAN STANDING on the right hand of GOD.”

Remember JESUS is the **GLORY of GOD** because **HE is GOD** and the Right Hand deals with **AUTHORITY**. I want you to see something with me. The word Standing in the Greek is **(G2476) *histēmi* (his'-tay-mee)** meaning to stand, appoint, continue, establish, hold up, present. JESUS **Standing** on the Right Hand was HIM Standing in HIS Own **Authority**. Now in reference to Stephen, JESUS was Standing with Stephen, showing him that he wasn't Alone, and that HE was with him. JESUS, as the definition of Standing means, was **Holding Stephen Up** by HIS SPIRIT and HE was preparing him for his **Appointed** time to die. The LORD JESUS was urging Stephen to **Continue** and that HE was **Present** with him even unto death. Then Stephen, seeing this Wonderful site of JESUS being with him, made intercession for those against him. Stephen would make a request to JESUS that HE would lay not this sin to their charge and Asked FATHER to receive his spirit (**Acts 7:59-60**):

Acts 7:59-60 “⁵⁹ And they stoned Stephen, calling upon GOD, and saying, **LORD JESUS, receive my spirit.**⁶⁰ And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, **LORD, lay not this sin to their charge.** And when he had said this, he fell asleep.”

After he said this prayer, At that moment, the LORD took him home to Heaven. Just as Stephen's name means Crowned, Stephen at the LORD'S Return, will receive a **Crown of Righteousness**. HE loved the LORD so much that he didn't mind dying for HIM, knowing that he would be with JESUS Forever. Stephen is marked as the 1st Martyr of the New Testament after JESUS'S Resurrection and Ascension, and his testimony was that he was a man **FULL of FAITH, POWER, and the HOLY GHOST**.

LYDIA

Lydia (**G3070**) *lydia* (**loo-dee'-ah**) meaning Travail. Lydia was a Seller of Purple who worshipped GOD and whose Heart the LORD Opened (**Acts 16:14**). Worshipped in the Greek is (**G4576**) *sebō* (**seb'-om-ahee**) meaning to revere, adore, devout, worship. Lydia **Revered** the LORD and she **Adored** HIM. Lydia was a **Devout** follower of the LORD. Then look at the word Opened. Opened in the Greek is (**G2172**) *dianoigō* (**dee-an-oy'-go**) meaning to Open thoroughly (**as a Firstborn**), open. This word says to **open thoroughly as a FIRSTBORN**, why is that? The answer is found in the rest of **Acts 16:14** which says:

Acts 16:14 “¹⁴ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped GOD, heard us: whose heart the LORD opened, that **she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.**”

The scripture says that she **Attended** to the things spoken of by Paul. Attended in Greek is (**G4337**) *prosechō* (**pros-ekh'-o**) meaning to hold the mind, pay attention to, apply oneself to, adhere to, regard. Lydia heard the Truth of GOD’S WORD spoken by the Apostle Paul and she fully received it. Lydia **paid attention to** what Paul taught, and regarded the WORD. Lydia received CHRIST

JESUS by FAITH and the LORD made her a Spiritual Firstborn daughter unto HIM. In this she received the BIRTHRIGHT being CHRIST and her and her entire household were baptized unto the LORD. She was deemed Faithful to the LORD to where even Paul stayed at her home. Lydia again, received the BIRTHRIGHT by FAITH in JESUS CHRIST our LORD and GOD.

CORNELIUS

Cornelius (G2883) *kornēlios* (*kor-nay'-lee-os*) meaning of a Horn.

Cornelius was a centurion of the Italian band being a captain over 100 men (**Acts 10:1**). Cornelis was a Gentile of the flesh being a Roman but the scriptures say that he was a Devout man, one who feared GOD with all his house and prayed to HIM always. Cornelius believed in the GOD of Israel but did not have the Revelation of JESUS CHRIST. The word Devout in Greek is (G2152) *eusebēs* (*yoo-seb-ace'*) meaning well-reverant, pious, devout. It then takes you to a 2nd word (G4576) *sebō* (*seb'-om-ahee*) meaning to revere, adore, devout, worship. Cornelius like Lydia **Revered** the LORD, he **adored** HIM, he was **Pious** towards the LORD and he faithfully **Worshipped** HIM. Cornelius did all of these even though he didn't receive the full revelation of the GOD he was worshipping yet. The LORD seeing Cornelius's FAITH, sent HIS angel to in a vision (**Acts 10:4-6**):

Acts 10:4-6 “**3** He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of GOD coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.**4** And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, LORD? And he said unto him, **Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before GOD.****5** And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:**6** He

lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.”

The LORD JESUS by the mouth of HIS angel told Cornelius that his Prayers came up as a memorial before GOD. Memorial in Greek is **(G3422) mnēmosynon** (*mnay-mos'-oo-non*) meaning a reminder, record, memorial. Cornelius's prayers of FAITH, came to the LORD'S **Record**, as a **Reminder** unto HIM and JESUS made Peter aware also in a vision. In the Vision that Peter received of the LORD, the LORD JESUS would tell Peter what HE has Cleansed, call not Common and Peter would see this Vision 3 times (**Acts 10:9-17**):

Acts 10:9-17 “**9** On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:**10** And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,**11** And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending upon him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:**12**

Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.**13** And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.**14** But Peter said, Not so, LORD; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.**15** And the voice spake unto him again the second time, **What GOD hath cleansed, that call NOT thou common.****16** This was done

thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.**17** Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,”

Peter when Cornelius’s men came calling for him, he would go with them willingly. Peter when he came to meet Cornelius, Cornelius told Peter all that happened to him regarding the angel telling him to call Simon Peter (**Acts 10:30-33**). Then not long after that Peter would open his mouth and by the SPIRIT of GOD in him preached JESUS CHRIST to Cornelius (**Acts 10:34-43**):

Acts 10:34-43 “**34** Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that GOD is no respecter of persons:**35** But in every nation he that feareth HIM, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with HIM.**36** The word which GOD sent unto the children of Israel, **preaching peace by JESUS CHRIST: (HE is LORD of ALL:)****37** That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;**38** How **GOD anointed JESUS of Nazareth with the HOLY GHOST and with POWER:** who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for GOD was with HIM.**39** And we are witnesses of all things which HE did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; **WHOM** they slew and hanged on a tree:**40** **HIM**

GOD raised up the third day, and shewed HIM openly;**41** Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before GOD, even to us, who did eat and drink with HIM after HE rose from the dead.**42** And HE commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is HE which was ordained of GOD to be the JUDGE of quick and dead.**43** To HIM give all the prophets witness, that through HIS name whosoever believeth in HIM shall receive remission of sins.”

Cornelius and his household at the preaching of Peter received the Revelation of JESUS CHRIST as the GOD of Israel that he’s been praying to always and from this revelation the LORD’S SPIRIT fell upon them all. Cornelius and his household spoke in tongues, magnifying the LORD and Peter even baptized them all in the ONLY NAME of Baptism which is the name of JESUS CHRIST (**Acts 10:44-48**):

Acts 10:44-48 “**44** While Peter yet spake these words, the HOLY GHOST fell on all them which heard the word.**45** And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the HOLY GHOST.**46** For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify GOD. Then answered Peter,**47** Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the HOLY GHOST as well

as we?48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the LORD. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.”

Cornelius by FAITH received JESUS in his heart and was FILLED with the BIRTHRIGHT being the LORD’S HOLY SPIRIT making him a Spiritual Firstborn son to the LORD, who received the Promise/Inheritance in HIM.

THE ETHIOPIAN EUNUCH

The man of Ethiopia, who was a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of Ethiopia. This man was coming up to Jerusalem to worship. Like Cornelius, the eunuch worshiped the GOD of Israel without having the Revelation of JESUS CHRIST yet as that GOD of Israel he was worshipping. So, as he was reading the Scroll of Isaiah the Prophet, the LORD sent the Apostle Philip near to him being led by the SPIRIT. Philip would ask the eunuch if he understood the WORD he was reading which is when the eunuch requested for Philip to sit with him. Then Philip by the LORD'S SPIRIT would read unto him **Isaiah Ch.53**, preaching JESUS CHRIST to him as that SUFFERING SERVANT (**Acts 8:32-35**):

Acts 8:32-35 “**32** The place of the scripture which he read was this, **HE was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened HE not HIS mouth:33 In HIS humiliation HIS judgment was taken away: and who shall declare HIS generation? for HIS life is taken from the earth.34** And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other MAN?**35** Then **Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him JESUS.**”

The eunuch was moved so much that he told Philip “**what is hindering him from being baptized seeing that there is water.**” Philip told him if he believest with ALL thine heart, thou mayest be Baptized. Read the eunuch’s response below for yourself:

Acts 8:36-37 “**36** And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?**37** And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, **I believe that JESUS CHRIST is the SON of GOD.**”

The verse says that the eunuch believed that JESUS is the SON of GOD. The word **Believe is (G4100) pisteuō (pist-yoo'-o)** meaning to have FAITH (**in, upon, or with respect to, a person or thing**), to entrust, commit, put in trust in. After hearing the truth of GOD’S WORD about CHRIST, the eunuch **Put his Trust in, Entrusted**, and has FULL FAITH in OUR GOD JESUS CHRIST. He received by the confession of his mouth the Salvation of JESUS and he received the Revelation of the LORD as that GOD of Israel he’s been worshipping. Philip would go on to baptize the eunuch in the water and as they came up out of the water, the SPIRIT of the LORD Caught Away Philip. The eunuch would see Philip no more. The eunuch receiving JESUS as the SON of GOD, was him receiving the

BIRTHRIGHT and will be a partaker of the Inheritance FATHER JESUS is going to bestow to HIS Spiritual Firstborn Saints.

Philip Caught Away

Before we move on, we must discuss the Apostle Philip in this **Acts Ch.8**. The scripture says Philip was **Caught Away** by the SPIRIT of the LORD. This is a shadow of things to come in the 1st Resurrection. The phrase Caught Away in the Greek is (**G726**) *harpazō (har-pad'-zo)* meaning to Seize, Catch (**Away, Up**), Pluck, Pull, Take. This Greek word is the same word used in **1 Thessalonians 4:17**, where it talks about the Saints who are alive and remain shall be **CAUGHT UP** to meet the LORD in the Air. That verse and chapter in Thessalonians also deals with the 1st Resurrection of the Saints. The LORD'S SPIRIT took Philip Up and Away to another in an instant, to go preach the WORD of GOD in other cities.

This is how it will be in the 1st Resurrection when the Saints are changed into their Spiritual Bodies. As Priest of GOD (**Revelation 20:6**), the LORD is going to send out HIS Saints to Preach the FULL Truth of the WORD of GOD with Signs following. The LORD will send HIS Saints to Individuals and even whole countries. Then once their assignment is done, the LORD will just send HIS Saints to another person or country which the Saints would be like unto the Angels (Luke 20:36), having their Full Spiritual Bodies, being able to travel

supernaturally. This is something the LORD even showed in HIMSELF because when HE resurrected, HE was just appearing and disappearing to multiple people. JESUS would appear to Mary Magdalene then leave in **John Ch.20**, then HE would all of sudden appear in the midst of the Apostles also in **John Ch.20**. Then on the road to Emannus when HE would speak with Cleopas and in the breaking of the Evening bread HE vanished from their sight in **Luke Ch.24**. So, JESUS showed how it would be during the 1st Resurrection and HE used Philip to reflect how it would be also with the Ethiopian eunuch.

The WORD of GOD will still be going forth during 1000 years reign because there will be many who will not be Changed at the LORD'S Return. Another point to make about this, is that the Greek word *harpazō (har-pad'-zo)* has been used by unlearned individuals to support their Rapture doctrine regarding the Saints being taken up BEFORE the Tribulation. The Rapture is a False Doctrine and it is Bad Leaven that Satan conjured up and vomited at the Church which the Church has then sopped it up and ate it. We are already in the Tribulation Saints which has been going on for a while now, and we are actually at the END. It is meant for the Saints to go through the Tribulation, so we can be placed through the FIRE to Refine us, Mature us, so that we can become the PURIFIED GOLD TRIED by the FIRE and that we can become that PRECIOUS FRUIT of the Earth that FATHER will reap unto HIMSELF in the Time of Harvest at HIS Return. This

Tribulation Period is being used to separate the Sheep from the Goats, the Wheat from the Tares, the Righteous from the Wicked, the Clean from the Unclean, and this is all being done to uncover the TRUE Saints of the MOST HIGH GOD JESUS CHRIST. The LORD is coming for HIS Remnant Saints and Everyone will not be part of that Elect group. Repent of that False Rapture Doctrine and search out the WORD for yourself so that FATHER can reveal HIS WORD to you personally.

MARY MAGDELENE

Mary Magdelene was a follower of JESUS, who was delivered of seven demons (**Luke 8:2**). She supported the LORD JESUS as HE ministered along with other women through their substance (**i.e. goods, possessions**)(**Luke 8:3**). Mary was an eyewitness of the LORD'S Crucifixion being at the foot of the Cross (**John 19:25**):

John 19:25 “Now there stood **by the cross of JESUS** HIS mother, and HIS mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and **Mary Magdalene.**”

Mary Magdalene was also present as an eyewitness of the LORD JESUS'S Burial (**Matthew 27:59-61**):

Matthew 27:59-61 “**59** And when Joseph had taken the BODY, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,**60** And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.**61** And there was **Mary Magdalene**, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.”

What truly separates Mary Magdalene from everyone, is that she was **FIRST** person to see **JESUS** Resurrected and she immediately went and told the disciples **(John 20:16-18)**:

John 20:16-18 “**16** **JESUS** saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto **HIM**, Rabboni; which is to say, **MASTER**.**17** **JESUS** saith unto her, Touch **ME** not; for I am not yet ascended to **MY FATHER**: but go to **MY** brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **MY FATHER**, and your **FATHER**; and to **MY GOD**, and your **GOD**.**18** Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the **LORD**, and that he had spoken these things unto her.”

Mary Magdalene being the **FIRST** to both see and share this Great Event, makes her the 1st Preacher to Proclaim about **OUR** Resurrected **LORD**. The **LORD** entrusted her to declare **HIS** Resurrection **FIRST**, making her very important to the Gospels. Mary Magdalene received the **BIRTHRIGHT** through her **FAITH** in **CHRIST JESUS** and she was **FILLED** with the **BIRTHRIGHT** being the **LORD’S HOLY SPIRIT** which she received in the Upper Room at Pentecost as part of the group of women in **Acts 1:14**. Mary was and is a Spiritual Firstborn daughter unto **JESUS**.

LAZARUS

Lazarus, the man whom the LORD JESUS both lovest and loved (**John 11:3,5**):

John 11:3,5 “**3** Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, LORD, behold, he whom thou **LOVEST** is sick.**5** Now JESUS **LOVED** Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.”

The word Lovest in Verse 3 is (**G5368**) *phileō (fil-eh'-o)* meaning to be a Friend to which takes you to a 2nd word (**G5384**) *philos (fee'-los)* meaning a Friend, friendly. Then Loved in Verse 5 is (**G25**) *agapaō (ag-ap-ah'-o)* meaning to love. JESUS had a 4th Realm agape love for Lazarus because HE is the Embodiment of LOVE, but beyond that, JESUS loved Lazarus as HIS FRIEND. Lazarus was JESUS'S True Friend when HE was here. The LORD would reveal to my mom Monica L. Kirkwood and my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr., that Lazarus and JESUS were very close Friends. This Friendship that they had with each other is the reason why the LORD Wept Hard for him (**John 11:35**):

John 11:34-35 “**35 JESUS wept.****36** Then said the Jews, Behold how HE loved him!”

The word Wept in Greek is (G1145) *dakryō (dak-roo'-o)* meaning to shed tears, weep and then it takes you to a 2nd word (G1144) *dakry (dak'-roo)* meaning tear. This wasn't just JESUS weeping, the LORD Tore HIMSELF while weeping for Lazarus which is speaking to the Expressive nature of HIM crying Outward for Lazarus HIS Friend. That is why the Jews commented about how the LORD loved Lazarus in the following verse. Lazarus was/is a Friend of the LORD which is a title he shares with Abraham.

Look at this too, Lazarus name is the Greek derivative of the Hebrew name Eleazar (H499) *'el'āzār (el-aw-zawr')* meaning GOD Has Helped or GOD Is Helper. Just as Lazarus's name means, when Lazarus died, JESUS being GOD and the RESURRECTION, came to HIS Friend's aid as his **HELPER**, and Raised him from the dead (John 11:43-44):

John 11:43-44 “43 And when HE thus had spoken, HE cried with a loud voice, **Lazarus, come forth.**44 **And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin.** JESUS saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.”

Lazarus was FATHER JESUS'S last resurrection miracle done before HIS own Crucifixion. Through Lazarus HIS Friend, JESUS showed of HIS own Death that HE was to accomplish in Jerusalem and that HE too would be raised up

HIMSELF from the grave/tomb. Lazarus received the BIRTHRIGHT through his FRIENDSHIP with JESUS THE BIRTHRIGHT and through his FAITH in believing who JESUS said HE was and is, being OUR GOD and OUR LORD.

THE BOOK OF REVELATION

The LORD JESUS blessed the Apostle John on the isle of Patmos, as the last surviving Apostle, with the Book of Summation, that brings everything from the Old and New Testament together. John, the Disciple whom the LORD loved, wrote this Final Book of the Bible near the end of his life around 95-96 AD with JESUS showing John the Last Days and even beyond that. John was in the SPIRIT on the LORD'S DAY when JESUS revealed these things to him. What John saw was all SPIRITUAL SYMBOLISM and you'll only gain the understanding of this book by FATHER JESUS guiding you. Just as the title states, it's the Revelation of JESUS CHRIST and only HE can reveal this book to you. I will be going through this book, giving a brief summary to show you the Revelation John received from the LORD JESUS.

Here is additional information that would be a benefit to you in understanding certain things in this Book as well. Something you must understand is that the 7 Seals, 7 Trumpets and the 7 Vial Judgements work together in a SERIES. It is NOT all the 7 Seals are opened 1st, then all 7 Trumpets are blown right after that, and then all the 7 Vial Judgments are poured out. This is how it really goes, the 1st Seal is Opened, then the 1st Trumpet (**Teaching/Warning**) is

blown and then the 1st Vial Judgment is poured out. It's a SERIES being 1,1,1 1st, then 2,2,2, etc.. all the way till the 7th. Each series lasts a Season which is around 3 in half years to 4 years before the next series starts and they only add-on to each other. They don't STOP, once the Seal is opened it remains opened, once the Trumpet is blown it remains blowing and once the Vial Judgement is poured out, it remains pouring out. At this present time ALL 7 Seals are opened, ALL 7 Trumpets are Blowing simultaneously, and ALL 7 Vial Judgments are already being poured out together. These things will CONTINUE in their ORDER until the LORD JESUS RETURNS since HE is the END of these things. HIS Return is IMMINENT and it is the Thing that is NEXT to take place that we the Saints are currently waiting for. This Book of Revelation is more of a puzzle and you have to put the correct pieces together to see the overall truth. AMEN:

The Revelation of JESUS CHRIST

Revelation Ch.1: JESUS reveals HIMSELF to John as the **ALMIGHTY GOD** of **Genesis Ch.17**, who stands in midst of the seven Churches, holding the Angels of the 7 churches in HIS right hand (**Authority**). The LORD also reveals HIMSELF to John as the **ALPHA and OMEGA, Which IS, which WAS, and which IS TO COME**. HE also shows John that HE is **ALIVE FOREVER MORE HOLDING the KEYS to HELL and DEATH**.

Revelation Ch.2 & Ch.3: JESUS tells John of the 7 Churches and the Inheritance of the Overcomers (**1st Resurrection Saints**)

Revelation Ch.4: JESUS is shown on HIS THRONE that has a Rainbow around it, with the 4-Faced Angels of **Ezekiel Ch.1** around HIS Throne praising HIM, saying **HOLY, HOLY, HOLY, LORD GOD ALMIGHTY**, which Was (**Past**), and Is (**Present**), and Is to Come (**Future**). John is also shown the 24 Elders with Crowns of Gold falling down before JESUS worshipping and Praising HIM.

Revelation Ch.5: JESUS is the ONE who sat on the THRONE and HE is the **LION of the Tribe of Judah**, the **ROOT of DAVID** represented as the **LAMB**. Then as the LAMB, JESUS took the Book (**WORD of GOD**) from HIS own Hand to open the Seals on the Book.

Revelation Ch.6: The 6 Seals are opened, with the first 4 exposing 4 demonic Spirits as Riders of different Color Horses like the Prophet Zechariah saw in **Zechariah Ch.6**. The White Horse (**1st Seal**) is the demon **Leukos**, he is one of the Antichrist spirits who resides in Pakistan & Iraq and he is behind False Religions such as Hinduism, Buddhism and Islam. He is a False Light. The Red Horse (**2nd Seal**) is the demon **Purrhos**, he looks like Fire and he brings Strange Fires (**False moves of the Spirit and False WORD**) into the Church. Purrhos takes peace from the earth and gets excited when people slay each other and he is also the demon behind Pyromaniacs. The Black Horse (**3rd Seal**) is the demon **Melas**, he is the spirit that brings both Natural and Spiritual Famine, the Spiritual Famine he brings is the **Amos Ch.8** Famine which is the Famine of Hearing the TRUE WORD of GOD. He also pairs people up with the wrong individual to STOP GOD's Plan on someone's life. The Pale Horse (**4th Seal**) is the Demon **Chloros & Thanatos** who is the Demonic Spirit of Death, he has the appearance of a long screw driver and he brings sudden death to people including infants. John is also shown during the 5th Seal the Martyrs asking the LORD when HE will avenge them and JESUS tells them to rest because there are others that are to be killed that should be fulfilled also. **(Book References: Names & Natures of Demonic Spirits, The 1st Seal is Opened, The 2nd Seal is Opened, The 3rd Seal is Opened; All those books are by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.)**

Revelation Ch.7: JESUS shows John the sealing of 144,000 of the Tribes of Israel. The number 144,000 means **The ELECT**. This is the sealing of the LORD'S ELECT Saints who are part of the **TRUE Spiritual Israel of GOD** through FAITH in JESUS CHRIST.

Revelation Ch.8: The LORD shows John the Blowing of the 1st 4 Trumpets, and revealed to John the Demonic Spirit of Bitterness named **Wormwood (3rd Trumpet)** and how he made the people (**i.e. Waters**) bitter causing them to DIE spiritually. Wormwood is the demonic spirit of anger and bitterness; a strong demonic spirit that appears as light; but he is from the power of darkness; this demonic spirit causes a blockage in the manifestation of FATHERS POWER. **(To get the full spiritual truth regarding the Trumpets, Please read The 1st Seal is Opened, The 2nd Seal is Opened, and the 3rd Seal is Opened. Within those Books contain the Truth about the Trumpets also).**

Revelation Ch.9: The LORD shows John the Blowing of the 5th Trumpet and the releasing of the Chief Principality Demon **Apollyon** from the Pit. This Apollyon is the same demon the Prophet Joel saw in the 1st half of **Joel Ch.2** as we discussed. Apollyon came out of the pit with an army of 200,000, to bring torment to the World. Apollyon is already OUT and has been for over a decade now. Apollyon is the demon behind people desiring to be transgendered, sex change operations.

These are the demons that were here in **Genesis Ch.6** who were locked up and he is very active from May to September. Apollyon has 5 tails, one tail for each month and has hair like women; wanting you to think that the men are the women, and the women are the men; they have teeth like lions. These are warfare demons. John is also shown 4 angels (**DEMONS**) loosed from the Euphrates (**Spiritual Demonic River that runs through Mystery Babylon**) at the blowing of the 6th Trumpet. These 4 demons loosed from the Euphrates are more evil versions of the 4 Horsemen we discussed in **Revelation Ch.6** and like Apollyon, these more wicked 4 Horsemen are **Cannibals**. These Worst 4 Horseman have already been loosed also. (**Book Ref: Read the 5th Trumpet is Sounding and the 6th Trumpet is Sounding by my dad Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**)

Revelation Ch.10: JESUS is seen of John as a **MIGHTY ANGEL** whose face is as the **SUN (i.e. SUN of RIGHTEOUSNESS)**, Clothed with a Cloud and when HE cried with a Loud Voice as when a **LION** roareth (**i.e. LION of the Tribe of Judah**), 7 Thunders uttered their voice (**These 7 Thunders are 7 Particular Saints of the LORD**). Then like Ezekiel, John is told to take the Book (**WORD of GOD**) from JESUS'S hand and to Eat the Book. After he ate the Book which was sweet as honey, but bitter in the belly, John was to go out and prophesy. (**Book Ref: The Seven Thunders by Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**)

Revelation Ch.11: John is shown the 2 Witnesses (**An Elijah Company & A Moses Company of Saints**) who were sent out by the LORD clothed in sackcloth which means they were preaching repentance. These 2 Witnesses Company walk in the Resurrection Power of the LORD and will ascend into Heaven because they will be gathered unto JESUS in the 1st resurrection. We, the Saints part of the 2 Witnesses Company, are already being sent out by the LORD to preach repentance amongst the nations before the LORD'S 2nd Coming. John is also shown the LORD Measuring the Temple. This Temple that JESUS is measuring is not Physical as many misinterpreted, but JESUS is measuring us the Saints because we are the Temple of GOD, that the HOLY GHOST dwells in. JESUS is measuring us in every part of our being, to perfect us unto HIS Glorious Return to come. **(Book Ref: GOD is Measuring the Temple and The Two Witnesses, both books are by Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.)**

Revelation Ch.12: John is shown the Church (**Saints**) as a woman who is clothed (**Covered**) with the Sun (**i.e. JESUS the SUN of RIGHTEOUSNESS**), and the Moon (**i.e. The Church being the Lesser Light**) under her feet, with a Crown of 12 Stars (**Crowned with JESUS and the Stars are the Saints as the LORD'S Messengers**). John then is shown a Great Red Dragon (**i.e. Purrhos Drakon**) who is coming against the Church by sending forth a Spiritual Flood (**False Word, False Spirit, Deception**) from his mouth to carry the Church away but JESUS

Protected us, and took us to the Spiritual Wilderness that we the Saints may be Nourished (**Fed & made Mature in the WORD & Prayer**). The Demonic Flood is already being spued out against the Church from Purrhos Drakon and many have succumbed to the False Teachings, False Spirit and Deception, but the Elect Saints of GOD, HIS Remnant are still being Spiritually protected and matured in HIM during this time, until HIS Return. Also, Purrhos Drakon is a Chief Principality Demon, who is the Father of the Reptile Demons such as Leviathan and Python. Satan who is Purrhos Drakon's god, has given him great authority and this demon is the one that came against Mary and JESUS when HE was a baby, in using Herod to attempt to kill HIM. (**Read the Teaching the Leviathan Spirit by Monica L. Kirkwood, then read the book Two Wings of a Great Eagle by Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**)

Revelation Ch.13: John is shown the demon Leviathan as the **Beast rising up out of the sea**, this is the same **4th Beast** and **Little Horn** that the Prophet Daniel saw in **Daniel Ch.7**. John saw the Dragon Purrhos Drakon who received his power from their god Satan, give Power to his son Leviathan by which Leviathan made war and overcame the Saints. Leviathan's description as the Beast has Lion, Bear, and Leopard features, this was done purposely showing that Leviathan is OVER the other 3 demonic Spirits of **Daniel Ch.7**. The Lion is **Shachal** who places people in Bondage wrapping chains around the mind, the Bear is **Belan** who is the

demon of Division who causes Divisions in marriages, churches etc., and the Leopard which is actually a Cheetah is **Pohal** who operates in Sexual Promiscuity, and Homosexuality that also brings in all kinds of Personality Disorders. Leviathan is shown in this chapter as **THE Antichrist Spirit** and even has another demon under him, who John sees as a False Lamb who spake as a dragon that is called the False Prophet. This demon's name is **Lucento**, who is also an Antichrist spirit that partners with Leviathan and is a cheerleader so to speak for Leviathan. Lucento also performs false miracles to deceive mankind. John is shown a **Spiritual Mark of the Beast** Leviathan that is **INSIDE** your **MIND** and **INSIDE** your **Right Hand**. People receive this spiritual mark by walking in **CONTINUAL UNREPENTANT SINS** giving **LIFE** to the Image of the Beast in themselves through the Sins they keep committing. The mark in your forehead means your **mind has been overtaken** by the Beast Leviathan and the mark in your Right hand shows that your authority is under Leviathan and because of it you will **WORK** to do those things that are evil in service to Sin. You **BUY** of Satan and his merchandise from Mystery Babylon under the Law of **SIN & DEATH** and like King Ahab you **SELL** yourself to do **EVIL** in the sight of the **LORD**. This is **NOT** a physical mark regarding Artificial Intelligence or whatever else people are coming up with through fleshly misinterpretations, but this is a spiritual demonic mark Saints and it's already at **WORK** in the days we live. Many are already marked by this Beast

in both the World and the Church and you can see it plain as day in the fruit they bring forth. (**Book Ref: The Beast from the Sea, The Mark of the Beast, both by Ira L. Kirkwood Jr.**)

Revelation Ch.14: John is shown the Elect Saints with OUR LAMB JESUS and is told that these Elect Saints were **Redeemed from the Earth (1st Resurrection)**, who follow JESUS wheresoever HE goes and are the Firstfruits unto HIM. John is then shown the wrath of GOD falling upon those who worship the Beast Leviathan taking his mark upon their mind. Then John sees JESUS as the SON of MAN with a Sickle and Thrusting that Sickle into the Earth, HE reaped it which is what the Prophet Joel also saw in **Joel Ch.3**. John then saw the Great Winepress of the Wrath of GOD that the Prophet Isaiah saw in **Isaiah Ch.63**.

Revelation Ch.15: The LORD shows John the 7 angels prepared with the 7 last plagues filled with the Wrath of GOD. John also sees the Saints singing the song of Moses and praising the LORD JESUS, calling HIM **LORD GOD ALMIGHTY (JESUS is GOD)** and the **KING of SAINTS**.

Revelation Ch.16: John is shown the Vial Judgements being poured out. Then John sees the **WAY of the KINGS of the EAST** prepared after that Spiritual Demonic Euphrates River is Dried up. JESUS is the **WAY of the KINGS of the EAST** and the KINGS of the EAST are composed of JESUS as GOD & LEADER,

HIS Warfare Angels and HIS Warfare Saints. The False Teachings, False Spirits, and Deception of the Spiritual Euphrates which comes out of Mystery Babylon is DRIED UP (**i.e. Destroyed, Consumed**) by JESUS because JESUS is coming to Destroy Mystery Babylon. AMEN!! John is also shown Unclean Frog Demons whose name is **Batrachos**, come out of the mouth of Purrhos Drakon, Leviathan's Mouth and Lucento's Mouth. Batrachos are demons who look like Frogs and they are Unclean spirits who work false miracles. John also sees the gathering of demons for Spiritual Armageddon. Armageddon is a Spiritual Battle that began almost 10 years ago where all the demons are gathered together to attack the Saints of the LORD in an all out demonic assault against the Church, in an attempt to overthrow GOD'S KINGDOM. Many committed to the LORD have fallen away during this Spiritual war that is still ongoing, but FATHER'S True Saints are pushing forward, fighting back through Prayer by the LORD'S SPIRIT. John lastly sees the the Cities of the nations FALL at the pouring out of the 7th Vial Judgement from a Great Earthquake (**i.e. Shaking**) and how Great Babylon will receive the Cup of the Wine of the Fierceness of GOD'S WRATH.

Revelation Ch.17 & Ch.18: JESUS shows John, Satan's Demon Headquarters that has polluted the Entire World. This City of Demons and ALL SIN is Mystery Babylon, and John sees this City as a Woman clothed in Scarlet (**FULL of SIN**) and riding Scarlet Beast (**Full of SIN**) who we find out is **Apollyon** since this beast

is described as the one who ascended out of the bottomless pit. The LORD JESUS fully exposes Mystery Babylon taking away the veil, showing this City as the **Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth**, who was drunk with the **Blood of the Saints** and with the **Blood of the Martyrs** of JESUS. JESUS then proceeds to reveal to John how HE would DESTROY Satan's City that has the **Blood of the Prophets, the Saints and ALL that are Slain of the Earth**. The descriptions given about Mystery Babylon's DESTRUCTION is very similar to what the LORD JESUS showed unto the Prophet Jeremiah in **Jeremiah Ch.50 and Ch.51**.

Revelation Ch.19: John hears and sees the Saints in Heaven singing Songs of DELIVERANCE of OUR LORD JESUS, giving HIM ALL PRAISE. In this song JESUS is called the **LORD GOD OMNIPOTENT**. JESUS shows John the **MARRIAGE SUPPER of the LAMB** with the LORD JESUS coming to get HIS prepared Bride which is HIS Saints. This is to happen at HIS 2nd Coming. Then John sees another amazing scene of JESUS'S 2nd COMING. John sees JESUS on a White Horse, with HIS eyes like a **FLAME of FIRE (WORD of GOD)**, and on HIS Head Many Crowns. In this sight of JESUS, John is told of the LORD'S Natures with HIM being **FAITHFUL and TRUE**, who **JUDGES in RIGHTEOUSNESS and MAKES WAR**. John sees JESUS wearing a **Vesture dipped in Blood** who **Treadeth the Winepress of the HIS Wrath as the**

ALMIGHTY GOD and HIS name is **THE WORD OF GOD**. John sees a **SWORD coming from HIS mouth** which also is the WORD of GOD with a Title Spiritually written on JESUS'S Thigh telling us that HE is the **KING of KINGS and the LORD of LORDS**. John not only saw JESUS coming but he saw the Armies of Heaven composed of the Saints as well, following HIM on white horses also, being clothed in fine linen, white and clean which is the **Righteousness of the Saints**. The LORD continues to show John how HE will Destroy both the Beast Leviathan and the False Prophet Lucento along with the demon army accompanying them.

Revelation Ch.20: John sees Satan being locked up in a Bottomless Pit for 1000 years which is something the Prophet Isaiah saw in **Isaiah Ch.24**, except Isaiah also saw Satan's principality demons called High Ones that are on High gathered and locked up. After Satan being locked up, John is shown the 1st Resurrection of the Saints, who will reign with JESUS for 1000 years as Priests of the LORD. The 1st Resurrection Saints being changed into their Spiritual Bodies will be used by the LORD as Priests to teach/preach HIS WORD to the World for those that are alive during the 1000 years. This is the 1st part of the Lake of Fire, where a mass of people will be selected to be tested/tried by the WORD given to them from the 1st Resurrection Saints and Priest, so that they can grow in the LORD unto FULL Maturity and then after the 1000 years they too can be changed since they were not

worthy to be partakers of the 1st Resurrection. This test/trial period will take place every 7 years during the 1000 year period. Then after the 1000 years, Satan is released and the demon Gog, who intertwines war between the nations, gathers an army of both people and demons, to come against the LORD with HIS Saints which is something the LORD showed the Prophet Ezekiel in **Ezekiel Ch.38 & Ch.39 (Read the book GOG by Ira L. Kirkwood Jr)**. John sees this gathering of wickedness, then sees JESUS DESTROY them ALL with the FIRE (**HIS WORD and HIS SPIRIT**) from HIM out of Heaven. John is then shown the **Great White Throne Judgement**, like the Prophet Daniel saw in **Daniel 7:9-10**. John is shown the people before GOD, being judged of the things written in the books, according to their works and whoever was not found written in the Book of LIFE, was cast into the Lake of Fire to be annihilated along with Death (**Thanatos**) and Hell (**Hades**). This is the 2nd Part of the Lake of Fire where during the Time of Judgement those who are thrown in will be utterly destroyed, for this is the END of Evil, and those who serve it.

Revelation Ch.21: John is shown the New (**Regenerated**) Heaven and the New (**Regenerated**) Earth, seeing the New Jerusalem in full detail similar to the Prophet Ezekiel especially in **Ezekiel Ch.47 and Ch.48**. John hears a voice out of Heaven saying, the Tabernacle of GOD is with men, and HE will dwell with them, and they shall be HIS People, and GOD HIMSELF shall be their GOD. This voice out of

Heaven continues in saying, GOD JESUS will wipe away ALL Tears from their eyes and there shall be NO more DEATH, neither SORROW, neither shall there be ANY MORE PAIN: for the former things are passed away. Then JESUS says **BEHOLD I MAKE ALL THINGS NEW** and JESUS is seen as the LIGHT that Lights up NEW JERUSALEM where there shall be NO NIGHT, just like the Prophet Zechariah saw in **Zechariah Ch.14**.

Revelation Ch.22: At the Last Chapter, John sees the Tree of Life and Pure River of the Water of Life coming from OUR GOD JESUS'S Throne and the LORD tells John those that will not INHERIT this City, being outside of it. Those being **Dogs, Sorcerers, Whoremongers, murderers, Idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a LIE**. JESUS then tells John, **BEHOLD, I COME QUICKLY and HIS REWARD is WITH HIM**. He then tells John who HE is again like at the 1st Chapter in saying, **I AM The ALPHA and OMEGA, the BEGINNING and the END, the FIRST and the LAST**. JESUS continues saying **I AM the ROOT and OFFSPRING of DAVID, and the BRIGHT and MORNING STAR**. To end the Book John repeats the Phrase JESUS said to him for the 6th Time in the Book of Revelation which is **SURELY, I COME QUICKLY:**

Revelation 2:5 “5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else **I will COME unto thee QUICKLY**, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.”

Revelation 3:11 “11 Behold, **I COME QUICKLY**: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.”

Revelation 22:7, 12, 20 “7 Behold, **I COME QUICKLY**: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.12 And, behold, **I COME QUICKLY**; and **MY reward is with ME, to give every man according as his work shall be.**20 He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I COME QUICKLEY**. Amen. Even so, come, LORD JESUS.

US THE CHURCH

After the LORD'S 1st Coming, John the Baptist and the Apostles, the CHURCH of JESUS CHRIST was established which is the same Church we are today. We are now the Holders of the BIRTHRIGHT because we BELIEVED in OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST unto SALVATION, receiving CHRIST THE BIRTHRIGHT in our Hearts, being Baptized unto HIM, and as Promised being FILLED with the BIRTHRIGHT that is HIS HOLY SPIRIT. This receiving of CHRIST and the FILLING of HIS SPIRIT makes us the Saints Spiritual Firstborn Sons and Daughters of the LORD which makes us the Children of Promise like the Saints of Old before us. **We are the LORD JESUS'S PROGENY** and as HIS Children there remains Promises and Inheritances we are currently waiting for. In the Old Testament, the Saints were being shown and were waiting for the LORD'S 1st Coming and the Outpouring of HIS SPIRIT, with some of them, especially the Prophets being shown parts of the LORD'S 2nd Coming in our day. They all died not seeing the fulfillment of those promises in their lifetime but through FAITH in JESUS they were fully convinced they would happen as they were told and shown. And through their FAITH, they remained FAITHFUL to the LORD until the END, knowing that JESUS will keep HIS WORD to them. Then As the LORD

Preordained, HE came fulfilling HIS OWN WORD and after HIS Ascension, HE sent down HIS SPIRIT to FILL HIS Saints.

Now seeing JESUS'S 1st Coming and Outpouring of HIS SPIRIT has been fulfilled, we the Saints, like the Apostles, await for OUR LORD'S 2nd COMING. The Apostles all died as well along with many Saints after them, not seeing the fulfillment of the LORD'S 2nd COMING in their lifetime either. At this very moment both us, the Saints, alive in the Earth today and the Saints from the Old and New Testament that are in Heaven now, are awaiting for the LORD'S 2nd Coming. We ALL are waiting on that DAY because at the LORD'S 2nd Coming, the Saints in Heaven and us here on the Earth will receive our FULL SPIRITUAL BODIES. We shall be CHANGED in a Moment in the Twinkling of an Eye (**1 Corinthians 15:52**). The Saints in Heaven are in Spirit Form that has all their features and showing their appearance, but they have NOT been given their FULL Spiritual Bodies yet because the LORD JESUS has a Predestined time to CHANGE ALL of HIS TRUE Saints at ONCE at HIS RETURN.

JESUS'S RETURN is the ONLY part of OUR BIRTHRIGHT Inheritance that we all are waiting for which the LORD has said HE is COMING SOON. So, we have to do what we know is UPRIGHT and HOLY in following OUR GOD JESUS and Patiently waiting for HIM, knowing that HE WILL KEEP HIS WORD

to us. We are waiting to be with OUR FATHER JESUS and it can be tough but HE'S COMING brothers and sisters, The LORD has Spiritual Sons and Daughters all over the world that HE will gather unto HIMSELF on that GREAT soon to come DAY. We are the GENERAL ASSEMBLY. **We are the CHURCH of the LORD'S Spiritual FIRSTBORN Children** that the Apostle Paul was given insight to, who are written in Heaven; And as HIS Children we will be Translated into the City of the LIVING GOD, the Heavenly JERUSALEM that has an innumerable company of angels at OUR LORD GOD JESUS'S Return (**Hebrews 12:22-23**). AMEN and AMEN FOREVER!!!!

CONCLUSION

Oh my Goodness Saints. Thank you all for going through this journey of the WORD with me as you see the Spiritual Law of the FIRSTBORN and how the LORD has chosen spiritual sons and daughters throughout history till our very day. OUR LORD JESUS knows what HE is doing and HIS WAYS are the ONLY WAYS. HE has been preparing HIMSELF a Remnant who worship HIM in Spirit and in TRUTH, that HE will be gathering unto HIMSELF soon. HE is coming Saints, find REST, JOY, PEACE and COMFORT in that, as we all wait for HIM. I know that your Spirit is yearning for JESUS, groaning for the LORD but we must continue to patiently wait for HIM. HE is not a man that HE should LIE, so TRUST HIM because HE is going to keep HIS Promise to us just like HE did to the Saints of Old. So, Keep preparing yourselves in Studying and Praying and continue to Spiritually watch, so the DAY of JESUS'S Return does not come upon you as a Thief (**1 Thessalonians 5:2-7**). Remember the LORD said a total of 6 times in the Book of Revelation that **HE will COME QUICKLY** and that WORD rings true in our Day. The word Quickly in Greek is (**G5035**) *tachy* (*takh-oo'*) meaning Shortly, Without Delay, Soon, or (by Surprise) Suddenly, Quickly. HE is COMING **SHORTLY** SAINTS!!! HE is COMING **SOON** SAINTS!!! HE is

COMING **QUICKLY** Saints!!! And HE is COMING **SUDDENLY** SAINTS!!!!

When OUR JESUS gets here, we will be with HIM FOREVER MORE. JESUS is the BIRTHRIGHT and HE is the PROMISE and INHERITANCE of the BIRTHRIGHT that we have received and are currently WAITING FOR. JESUS is our ALL IN ALL.

Keep Maturing Saints and do not allow SIN to take the PRIZE that is soon to come to you. Keep your FAITH Strong and Sharpened in CHRIST JESUS and move forward unto VICTORY. We are not Defeated Saints but we are VICTORIOUS because OUR GOD of VICTORY JESUS CHRIST has overcome the World. So, keep going and you will become the Overcomers in the 1st Resurrection of the Saints. **PRAY WITHOUT CEASING** Saints because the **KING of GLORY JESUS is COMING!!!!!! AMEN!!!**

The Love, Joy, Peace, Longsuffering, Gentleness, Goodness, and FAITH of OUR ALMIGHTY GOD JESUS be with you ALL!!!

Revelation 22:20 “He which testifieth these things saith, **SURELY I COME QUICKLY**. Amen. Even so, come, LORD JESUS.”

All books/teachings mentioned in this book are on our family's website <https://www.newjerusalemfromabove.com/> . All material on this website is completely free because FREELY we receive and FREELY we give unto the edification of the Church.

THOMAS DWAYNE KIRKWOOD